

異世界はスマートフォンとともに。

冬原パトラ

illustration ■ 兎塚エイジ

3



In A Different World With a Smartphone Arc 7-13

Written by Fuyuhara Patora
Translated by raisingthedeath

In A Different World With a Smartphone Arc 7-13

Table of Contents

1. [In A Different World With a Smartphone Arc 7-13](#)
2. [Smartphone Chapter 50: Title Acquisition, and Bicycles – Arc 7 – Everyday Life #1](#)
3. [Chapter 51: Storage Magic and Theft](#)
4. [Chapter 52: The New Employee and the Pendant](#)
5. [Chapter 53: The Visitors and the Bad News](#)
6. [Chapter 54: Frazee and the Ishen](#)
7. [Arc 8: The Holy Country Ishen - Chapter 55 Oedo, and Takeda's Grand March](#)
8. [Chapter 56 – The Demon Mask and Complete Recovery Magic](#)
9. [Chapter 57: Rain of Light and the Secret Message](#)
10. [Chapter 58: Takeda's Circumstances and Infiltration](#)
11. [Chapter 59: The Four Kings and the Rescue](#)
12. [Chapter 60: Immortal Jewel, and a Prayer](#)
13. [Arc 9: Inheritance of Babylon - Chapter 61: The Sea and a Vacation](#)
14. [Chapter 62: Beach Paradise and Ruins on the bottom the ocean](#)
15. [Chapter 63: Black Tortoise and Infinite loop](#)
16. [Chapter 64: Transfer Formation and Sky Garden](#)
17. [Chapter 65: Compatible Person and Babylon](#)
18. [Chapter 66: A Kiss, and then A Kiss](#)
19. [Chapter 67: Wife's Anger and the Second Person](#)
20. [Chapter 68: The Duel for Some Reason, and Magic Prohibition](#)
21. [Chapter 69: Discussion and The Love God](#)
22. [Chapter 70: Decision and Message](#)
23. [Chapter 71: The Professor and the Monotone Boy](#)
24. [Chapter 72: Rings and Paruteno silver coin](#)
25. [Chapter 73: The Mithril Golem, and The Spiciness](#)
26. [Chapter 74: The Fall, and The Mithril Collection](#)

27. [Chapter 75: The Search for Babylon, and The Katana Production Commission](#)
28. [Chapter 76: The Electric Fan, and The Scuffle.](#)
29. [Chapter 77: The Knight Order's Affairs, and The Night Raid](#)
30. [Chapter 78: The Mirage, and The Screening Party](#)
31. [Chapter 79: The Hot Spring, and The Peeking](#)
32. [Arc 11: Desert's incident - Chapter 80: The Vacant House Remodelling, And The Survivors](#)
33. [Chapter 81: The Emancipation, And The Third Time](#)
34. [Chapter 82: Manta, and The Reunion](#)
35. [Chapter 83: The Investigation, And The Nosebleed](#)
36. [Chapter 84: The \[Workshop\], And The Babylon Linking](#)
37. [Arc 12: Everyday's Life #3 - Chapter 85: The Book Collection, And The Store](#)
38. [Chapter 86: The Voice Input, and The Gravity Change](#)
39. [Chapter 87: The Opening, and The Rose-Colored Cafe](#)
40. [Chapter 88: The Crab, and The List of Goods](#)
41. [Chapter 89: The Bookstore, and The Author Encounter](#)
42. [Chapter 90: Early Rising, And new Gauntlet](#)
43. [Arc 13: Disturbance of Imperial Capital - Chapter 91: The Empire, and The female knight](#)
44. [Chapter 92: The Empire's Princess and the Demon](#)
45. [Chapter 93: Imbibe Demon's Bracelet and the Defense Bracelet](#)
46. [Chapter 94: The Two Princesses, and the Strategy Preparations](#)
47. [Chapter 95: Highest-level Talks, and the Empire's 12 Swords](#)
48. [Chapter 96: The Rushed Contract and the Declaration of War](#)
49. [Chapter 97: Airtight, and the Chemical Slime](#)
50. [Chapter 98: The Fifth One and Establishment of a New Nation](#)
51. [Chapter 99: Territory, and the Wedding Funds](#)
52. [Light Novel Vol.1 Illustration](#)
53. [Light Novel Vol.2 Illustration](#)
54. [Light Novel Vol.3 Illustration](#)
55. [Credits](#)

Smarphtone Chapter 50: Title Acquisition, and Bicycles – Arc 7 – Everyday Life #1

Several days after returning from Misumido, we headed over to the Capital guild to receive our quest reward.

Similar to the guild in Leaflet, we looked over at the noisy request board and submitted our cards. As it was a direct request from an individual, the confirmation from the Royal Palace had been received by the guild.

We presented our cards to the counter oneesan, who then stamped each card with magic.

「Thank you for your hard work. Because of this request the guild rank has risen for everyone. Congratulations.」

When we looked at the cards handed back to us other than Yumina's green card everyone else a ranked up to blue. Black >>Purple>>Green>>Blue>>Red>>Silver>>Gold, we're right at the middle of the levels, and then being the first rate adventurer class red color was only one step away.

「The reward is 10 white gold coins」

The counter oneesan says and displays 10 white gold coins on top of the counter. This one coin doesn't really look like it's worth 1 million yen..... But 10 million huh...that's too much to carry. Well, considering it was the carrying out the duty of the country left and right it's an appropriate recompense. Even still it was only possible because of being able to use 「Gate」. Well it could be considered an extra allowance. Each of us placed 2 in our wallets and then tried to leave the guild.

「Aa, please wait a moment. There was a report from a person in the royal palace, is this the party of Mochizuki Touya-sama that you defeated a black dragon?」

「We certainly defeated it..... but if you were to demand evidence it would be a problem」

I didn't want to show the gun made from dragon's horn very much and the remainder of the horn is still at the residence. But because it doesn't look like a horn any more it would be questionable for them to accept it.

「No I just wanted to confirm if you were the person in question. Because it was guaranteed by a person in the Royal Palace no proof is required. As proof of subjugation of a dragon I present the title of「Dragonlayer」on behalf of the guild.」

「If you present this, you can get discounts from Arms, Armor, Furniture shops and inns. Please use them」

I see, there is a privilege that comes with this? This is most welcome. The title of dragon slayer was presented to everyone in the 5 person party. Well, if you were to subjugate a dragon with say a 1000 person party and try to say that everyone is a dragon slayer then there is no way they would consent. You would just happily accept it.

After leaving the guild, everyone wants to go shopping for clothing or whatever, I was the only one that headed for home. But before that there's something that I need to buy. Etto, blacksmith...

Because my luggage had increased... I used 「Gate」to return to the house's garden, Julio-san, who had been tending the flowerbed, was surprised. I did something bad.

「Master, what is this?」

The thing that I'm holding is that unusual? Julio-san had stopped tending the flowerbed and asked.

This is steel and rubber, and this here is a little leather. I can make a bicycle with this I think.

「Bicycle?」

「It's a vehicle. If it comes it can be ridden pretty quickly when ridden」

「Ha.....?」

Julio-san gave an appropriate answer with the feeling that he didn't understand. Well, it can't be helped.

For the time being, from the tire part..... Ah, first I should make it from the pump?

I easily made a pump with 「Modeling」and the butler Lyme-san confirmed that air came out of it properly.

「Master, His Highness the Duke Orutolinde has come.....what should we do?」
「Hey. What is that?」

The two had the same reaction as Julio-san. And then I gave a similar response that I gave to Julio-san. To which the same blank stares as Julio-san came in reply of my answer.

「And, to what do we owe the pleasure of his highness the duke here?」
「Well, this time I just came to express my gratitude for the request. That letter mirror. Could I get one of those?」
「A gate mirror? Why?」
「Well, my wife. She wants one so she can send letters often to her distant mother so she can converse more often」

The duke says that while embarrassed. While thinking of it. I had Lyme-san go to my room and pull out a gate mirror set I made in Misumido 「Enchanted」 with「Gate」. For confirmation I put one sheet of paper through, it seems to be working fine.

「Just so you know, please keep this a secret. I don't it being seen by someone strange」
「Aa, on that point it is alright. My wife and wife's mother will definitely keep it a secret.」

Because the opportunity arose, I asked him to take Sue my souvenir that I bought in Misumido. It was a silver hair ornament and it would be great if she was pleased.

「By the way this bicycle? how long will it take?」
「It's the first time I'm making it so about 30 minutes? It might take a bit longer for corrections though」
「I see. Well then would you allow me to watch until it is completed?」

This person is free I wonder..... Well whatever, for the moment let's complete the tire. I began to transform the rubber with 「Modeling」to change it into the tire tube.

「Alright, for the moment it's complete」

「I see, this is a bicycle」

The duke and Lyme-san both look at the competed bicycle, and Julio who was also interested looked at it.

What I made was the general one-speed mama bicycle. It was easy to make but there was a proper basket and carrier rack. I didn't put a light or key for crime prevention or night time riding because it was a pain.

I straddle the saddle made of leather and began to work the pedals. Oo-everyone exclaimed. Un, it's working fine. I rode the circumference of the garden and then applied the brakes and stopped. Great, the brakes seem to be working fine.

「Touya-dono! Can I ride this as well!?!」

「Anyone can ride this. Even children from my country could ride this. However at first everyone falls down many times and if you don't practice you won't be able to ride..... wanna give it a try?」

「Of course!」

Seriously!? What a uselessly curious person. The Duke straddled the bicycle and tried to mimic me and began to pedal but panicked and splendidly fell off. I knew it. Lyme-san hurried over to help him up and then he once again began to pedal but fell once more.

When I was a kid, I fell down just like that. However, when I was eventually able to ride I was extremely happy. For myself, just how long did it take to learn how to ride properly? I don't really remember.

I searched the net for a method to ride a bicycle in a day and used the site for advice. It would be great if he could ride it.

The duke fell over and over, I left the riding-falling duke to the hands of Lyme-san and made a second bicycle. When he's able to ride, he would definitely pester me to make one for him.

Before long, the second bicycle, then because Sue would definitely want one as well, I made one for children with training wheels that could be removed.

Before long that was completed as well and just when I things to do suddenly went away the practice had come to an end and the duke was riding up to me. He's riding he's riding.

「Yea! I did it! Hahahahaha!」

While laughing the duke rode around freely manipulating the bicycle. His

splendid clothes and face were completely muddy, but he only able to express utter joy as he rode around and around. It's a mysteriously freeing feeling to be able to ride a bicycle.

「Eh, what is that?」

「What is that degozaru !?」

「...A vehicle.....?」

「Uncle!?」

The four girls that had come home from shopping saw the duke that was laughing while riding the bicycle around in circles, it looked very strange. Well, it made me draw back a little.

After a while the duke put on the breaks and what I had expected, jumped from the dukes mouth.

「Touya-dono! Please give me this bicycle!」

「I thought you were going to say that. I've already made Sue's too. Aa, could you at least cover the cost of the materials?」

I pointed behind me at the two bicycles that were ready.

「As expected of Touya-dono!」he said and straddled over his own bicycle with glee.

I sent Sue's bicycle to the Duke's House's garden with 「Gate」 and the duke said he wanted to return on his bicycle.

Tentatively, I warned him to not rush out onto the road, to watch for carriages and people, not to look away while riding. I feel like an elementary school teacher.

The duke departed accompanying a wagon in good humor. My my, I'm beat. But, given the duke's character, he'll probably brag about it to the King..... Then the King will definitely want one. Should I make one more for the time being?

While I was seeing the duke off, Elsie who had tried to ride the bike had fallen on the ground in grand fashion.

「Ouch.....that's actually pretty difficult」

「Well then, me next!」

「...Then me!」

「Touya-san, could you make one more?」

Wa-you guys wanna ride too? I mean Lindsey and Yumina are in skirts so go change.

So with the support of Lyme-san we spent the rest of the time teaching the girls how to ride and in the end everyone wanted one, and I got stuck making one for the employees as well. I'd run out of materials so I needed to go and purchase more. I hadn't intended to start a bicycle shop you know.

With this it would be easier to go shopping it think.... Well it'll be painful until they learn to ride it.

That day in the bath echos of 「It stings?!」could be heard many times. Ah I could have used recovery magic. But in this case the small abrasions were medals of Honor for their effort.

Chapter 51: Storage Magic and Theft

「Storage: In」

I develop a no-attribute magic that I remember. The magic circle appears on the floor and the chair sinks into it and disappears. Yep, storage successful.

「Storage: Out」

This time I imagine the chair and activate the magic. The magic circle appears and the chair flies out of the floor.

「Otto」

I catch the chair that had been flown up as it fell. This is the part I'm having the most difficulty controlling.

「Storage」is a magic where you can magically store an object. It can't store living things like animals but it can store plants. The amount of magic depends on the size of the object, in my case I think that I could store the entire house, well actually probably even more.

It seems that it also has the effect of freezing time as well, I tried it by storing some warm soup and then took it out the next day and found that it hadn't cooled off at all. It's really convenient.

The most annoying thing when it came to traveling is transportation of luggage. Things like the full length mirror that we took to Misumido, or the Dragon's horn that I'd obtained, those were really an intolerable intrusion.

Even most recently with the bicycle, I had a terrible time buying and carrying around all that material.

Then this magic. With this I can kiss that troublesome aspect good bye. Bring on the luggage. Along with 「Gate」, it could seriously act as a courier service, no joke.

Well then, let's go shopping today. With this magic no matter how much I buy it won't get in the way.

I left my room with my wallet in a good mood and went down the stairs to the first floor. Kohaku was stretched on the sofa in the corner of the living room. He's becoming more like a kitty.

I went straight out onto the terrace into the garden, In the corner of the garden Julio-san and Clair-san were looking at the vegetables in the vegetable garden.

「Well, are they growing up properly?」

「Aa, master」

「Yes, they're doing well. We planted cucumbers and tomatoes for the time being, they'll be harvestable sooner or later.」

Julio-san talk happily. That good, eating a salad made of freshly picked vegetables. I suddenly have a desire for some fruit. Could we plant some chestnut or persimmon trees? Huh, is a chestnut a fruit...? A fruit?

「Master, do you have any demands for lunch?」

「Let's see, it's how today so I'd like something refreshing..... I want to eat some Hiyashichuuka」(TLN: Chilled Chinese noodles)

「Hiyashicyuuka? I've never heard of it. Is it one of master's local specialties!?!」

Clair-san's eyes shine brightly. The things that I want to eat are things that Clair-san has never heard of, and then I would end up giving her the recipe and having her make it. Every-time she hears an unusual dish she always gets interested.

「It's a noodle dish, served with a cold soup with vegetables and meat and an egg on top. I'll give you the recipe so please make it」

「Yes. I'm looking forward to it」

Even still, this is a different world. Not all of the ingredients are the same. It's amazing how Clair-san can still make delicious food.

I looked up the recipe for summer Chinese noodles and transcribed it with 「Drawing」 and handed it over to Clair-san. I'm looking forward to lunch. Now then, it's time to head out.

I used 「Gate」and went to the Outer Capital's South district. Here there in the commercial district there were various shops standing side by side. There is a high-level armor shop in the neighborhood close to the west district 「Belkto」, and near the east district was a theater and cheap bar.

Our house is in the West district, is where the well-to-do residence live, on the other side, the normal people live in the East district.

However, public safety is much worse in the East district than the West district it

seems. People that have lost their jobs or places to live, orphan groups, and rumors of thieves abound. The greater the size of the Capital, the worse the dark side is?

I went up a back alley in the South district and went out into a crowd. First, I need to go to the guild and withdraw some funds.

Along the road was a traveling vendor and a street performer. Oo, I know about Knife juggling. A long time ago my grandma taught me about beanbag juggling. I couldn't do it at all.

While thinking about such things someone runs into me. It was a young boy wearing a dirty jacket and trousers.

「Sorry, I didn't see you there」

「Stop spacing out, niichan. Take care」

So says the boy, that I say that right back at, that disappears into the crowd. He looks even younger than Sue, he's a brat.....I want to see his parent's face.

When I reach the guild, it's as rowdy as ever. Various adventurers were glaring at the request board and each other. I ignored that and went up to the counter to withdraw some money.

「Would you please present your guild card?」

Yes yes and..... Huh?

Chest pocket, waist pocket, hip pocket..... huh? What?

My wallet is gone. Huh? I know I brought it with me when I left the room? Did I drop it? No.....ah!

He got me. It was probably that kid from a little while ago. He magnificently pocketed my wallet. Ku.

There wasn't really anything important in it...but I'll have him return my guild card.

I hurry out of the guild and take out the smartphone, (I'm glad they didn't steal this), and did a search for 「My wallet」. Alright, it's still in this district.

? What is this? My wallet is moving at an amazing speed isn't it? From back alley to back alley it stopped at a sparsely populated area. Is he going to remove the contents and throw the wallet away? Well, if they do I'm going to search for just 「My guild card」

For the time being, I hurry toward that back alley toward the retrieval point.

When I arrive on the scene there were two mean looking men kicking the boy, who was crouching on the ground, over and over again.

「You're hittin on our territory again ain't ya, damn brat! Thanks to you the patrols 've gotten heavier, ain't they?!」

「Doing whatever you want is a problem for us. You best be ready.」

One of them pulls out a knife, and holds the boy's arm. The boy sees it and goes pale in fear.

「Stop! Stop it! I'm sorry! I'm sorry I said!」

Toward the boy who was begging while crying, the two men only laughed scornfully and wouldn't remove their hand.

「Too late. As one of the same trade, we'll overlook this with only one of your fingers. Never come in our territory ever again. We'll kill you next time, got it?」

「No...noooooo!!」

「Could you leave it at that?」

The hoodlums snap their head toward me and glare. The teary-eyed boy looks at me through wide eyes.

「Who the hell are you? Don't butt in, we'll kill ya?」

「When I see a crowd tormenting a child, of course I'm going to butt in. From the conversation, it appears you guys are pickpockets as well?」

「And so what!?!」

「Nothing in particular. I just thought I would shoot you without hesitation」

While saying that I pull my Remington New Model out and shoot the two hoodlums with a bang bang.

「Gou!?!」

「Gaha!?!」

I shoot them with 「Paralyze」enchanted rubber bullets and the pair fall on the spot. I put the gun in its holster and ran up to the boy.

「Are you alright?」

The boy nods his face that was wet because of the tears. There were the marks of injuries and bruises on his body.

「Come forth light, Tranquil healing, Cure Heal」

I use recovery magic and small scratches and bruises disappear immediately. The boy looks at his body and was surprised at the change.

After confirming his state, I used 「Modeling」 on a pair of steel dice I had and made it into steel wire, and tied the hoodlums so they wouldn't be able to move. Well, with 「Paralyze」 they wouldn't be able to move for half a day but I should call the guards just in case afterwards.

「My wallet, would you return it?」

「Aa.....」

While saying so, the boy takes the wallet out of his front and hands it over with trembling hands. I looked at the contents and saw that nothing had been removed.

「I got my wallet back, I won't inform the guards this time. See ya.」

「Aa, um!」

The boy called me and stopped me from trying to leave.

「Thank you for saving me.....」

「If you really think so, then stop pickpocketing. You'll be caught next time you know」

Guuuuuuuuuuuu.....

Before I could say “alright?” there was a great stomach rumbling. Silence flowed.

「.....Are you hungry?」

「I haven't eaten for 3 days.....」

While saying so he looks down lonesomely. Ha..... it can't be helped.

Apparently I don't have a “Not my problem” or “who cares” kind of personal trait.

「Come with here. I'll buy something to eat」

「Really!?!」

If you were to hear only those lines, you'd think of a kidnapper. Without knowing my sentiment the boy runs over toward me. And while running his cap

shifts and from within the hat some hair spills out.

When the boy realizes that he takes off the cap and he instantly goes from being a 「boy」to a 「girl」. Eh?

It bright flaxen hair falls to shoulder length. The image abruptly changed from just a little while ago.

「A... girl!?!」

「.....Yeah?」

She looks at me with a pair of green eyes that say “you’re just noticing now?”
This was my first meeting between the pickpocketing girl, Rene, and me.

Chapter 52: The New Employee and the Pendant

Once you wiped her face, Rene was actually pretty cute.

「Hey hey, niichan. What are you gonna feed me?」

But she spoke like that.

For the time being, it would probably to give her something heavy to eat right of the bat so, I bought seafood soup and gave a cup to her. Rene accepts it timidly and begins to drink it a little at a time. She seems to be sensitive to heat. I was concerned that she would drink it all at once so it's just right.

「Wait here a moment」

Having Rene, wait there, I went right into the guild with my recently regained wallet presented my guild card and took out some money. There really wasn't much in (the wallet). I thought about going into some shops but with how Rene looked I decided against it.

In the end we ate some kabobs from another stall in the plaza on a nearby bench.

「It's not going to run away, so eat it slowly」

「N」

She was really that hungry huh? She slurps and chews her kabobs like a little piggy in to her bottomless pit known as her stomach. She would give Yae a run for her money.....

「Rene , where do you live?」

「Where ever. I've slept in the park as well as in the back alleys. I stayed in a proper in with my father before but.....」

「Your father is?」

「One year ago, he didn't come back from a demon beast subjugation. He was an adventurer.....」

I see..... He was done in by a demon beast. It wasn't uncommon for the tables

to turn on an adventurer taking on a subjugation request. And because of that many would be treated as simply missing.

「Your mother? Or do you have any relatives?」

「My mother died right after I was born. I don't about any relatives. Father didn't really talk about them」

After finishing her kabob, she wipes her grubby hands on her equally grubby trousers.

So because her father went away she's been left all alone. It's amazing that she's been able to survive the last year.

「After father went away, I traveled with an old woman in town who taught me how to pickpocket. I knew it was a bad thing but because I was so hungry it couldn't be helped.....」

You taught her too much, old lady. But thanks to that Rene was able to survive.

Well... what should I do with this kid? She has neither parents nor relatives. Even if I were to take her to an orphanage she's already a criminal..... When I heard her story I realized she only stole when she was really desperate so it might be possible to overlook this somehow.....

There seem to be quite a few children like that around here. Even if they didn't steal they would probably just die a dog's death. These children are desperate to survive, I understand that. But that doesn't make thievery alright.....

Maybe she could get employment from somewhere..... as if. If I were to just leave here like this then she would just go back to pickpocketing again. Then she'll probably get caught.....

.....If I were to be called naïve then it wouldn't be wrong, but it can't be helped. If I can help her then that's what I want to do.

「.....Rene , would want to come and work at my house?」

「Eh?」

「You wouldn't have to worry about a place to live or food to eat. But, I'll have you work properly. If you can do that then I will pay you correspondingly. How about it?」

「Eh? Eh? You're going to give me work? Really?」

Rene stares at me with a shocked expression. Even while I was surprised at myself for saying so, she stares at me with sparkling eyes in expectation.

「However, it is upon the condition that you never pickpocket again If you break that then I can't give you any work」

「Ye-yeah! I'll never use it again! I promise!」

I patted Rene on the head lightly as she nods. I wonder if she has the same ability as Yumina but I do think she's a good kid, Rene is.

Alright, with that settled lets go home.

I could have used 「Gate」to return however I wanted her to learn the way by foot.

「Huh, isn't it this way」

「My house is this way. In the West District」

「The West District!?!」

Rene, who had been facing the East District, turns around and looks at me surprised. Is it really that surprising?

I take Rene out of the South District and enter the West District. The residential district gradually begins to expand along the way and heads up a slight slope up the hill. It would be easy if this weren't here.

「Could it be... Touya-niichan is a noble?」

「I'm not a noble. But there were several things that happened」(not yet anyways, bwahahaha)

Because of how insecure from feeling so out of place, Rene asks me this. If I were a noble then rather than living in the outer district I would live in the inner district, but that isn't absolute. There are things like nobles of low standing, impoverished aristocrats as well as rich merchants living here.

As we finish climbing the slope the red roof of my home comes into view. Upon seeing that, Rene looks back at me with a dumbfounded look on her face.

「Th-this is Touya-niichan's house!?!」

「That's right, Ah, Tom-san, good work」

「Oh, it's unusual for master to come through the front door isn't it?」

While smiling the guard Tom-san says. Well, I usually move using 「Gate」so it can't be helped that he says that.

I enter the premises from the service entrance next to the gate. Then walk along the pavement into the garden, then when I open the door, just there in the garden were Lapis-san and Cecil-san cleaning the entrance hall.

「Ara, master? Welcome home. It's unusual to come back through the door isn't it?」

「Welcome home~ Araa? Who is this~?」

Cecil-san stares hard at Rene for a little bit. Maybe because she was shy, Rene hides in my shadow.

「This girl is Rene. She will be working here starting today so please get along. Hey Rene. Introduce yourself.」

「Uu.....Rene. Pleased to meet you.....」

What is it, it feels like I've borrowed a cat. Is she nervous? Well, if I were suddenly brought to a strange place like this then I might feel the same.

「Where is Lyme-san?」

「He took tea to Yumina-sama in the living room」

I took Rene and went into the living room. I made her sit on a chair and explained the situation to Lyme-san.

While silently listening, Yumina stared at Rene. I bet she's looking at her with her disposition. After a short while Yumina lets out a small smile. See? She's not a bad kid.

Upon seeing that with a sidelong glance, Lyme-san opens his mouth.

「I see I understand the situation. However, it would cause problems if work was only done half-heartedly. Your name is Rene?」

「Y-yes」

「Do you truly wish to work here? Things like failing, or causing us employees problems is not what I am worried about. Can you promise to learn from it and not run away?」

Lyme-san gives Rene a piercing stare. I wonder if it's too severe for a child less than 10 years old. But this was an atmosphere that did not allow me to intervene so I stayed quiet.

「..... Un. I, want to work. I want to be here with Touya-oniichan」

Rene looks Lyme-san straight in the eye when she says this. Upon seeing that the butler abruptly loosens his expression and smiles.

「Cecil, take Rene to the bathroom. Wash every nook and cranny」

「Ye~s. Come here Rene-chan. It's bath time~」

「Eh? Eh?」

Cecil-san drags Rene and goes to the bath.

「Lapis go buy some appropriate clothes for that child. Aa, order a custom-designed maid uniform」

「Yes. Master, I will be borrowing the bicycle」

Lapis-san hurried off. By the way, she and Cecil-san learned to ride in a few hours. As expected of the garden guards.

「When she gets out of the bath, give her some of my clothes. The size is probably wrong but it's just until Lapis-san gets back」

Yumina says that and stands. I wonder if she's going to carry some clothes to the dressing room. Yumina leaves the room and I recline in the chair with nothing to do. Then Lyme-san brings some tea and places it on the table before long.

「Should I have sent her to an orphanage after all? Was it just needless meddling?」

「It was what Rene decided I think. Right now I believe that if master can save a single girl from poverty than it is enough」

Un, that's right. It was as I expected. Because I wanted it to be so it was made so. That is all. As expected from the former king's care person. He's good.

Even still, what Rene did was a crime. It is necessary to have compensation. Should I go and ask? The King.

.....N?

The dotabatadotabata steps of running come down the corridor. BAN! And the door bursts open and Rene who is just wearing a bath towel to cover her body comes in holding the tiger cub and holds it out to me. (Surprise! No picture though)

「To-Touya-niican! A tiger! A tiger's here!」

Kohaku wore a bored expression as he looked at her. Yeah, I understand your pain.

『Master.....what is this girl?』

「!? It spoke—!?」

My my how noisy. I mean put some clothes on. Shameless. This house is becoming more and more lively... huh?

There was something hanging from Rene's neck. A pendant?

「Rene, what is that pendant?」

「This? It was a memento of my mother that my father gave to me. I've always had it」

「Can I see it for a little bit?」

Rene places the pendant in my hand and then is kidnapped back to the bathroom by Cecil-san who had rolled up sleeves. She sure is taking care of her.

I look at the pendant that I had obtained. This, is gold..... I think it's quite valuable. It has the motif of a reversed triangle with a jewel in the center with unfurled wings. Emerald, no demon stone, its Wind demon stone.

On the back..... is a crest?

「Lyme-san... this crest, do you know it?」

「A griffon and shield, and a pair swords and a laurel tree..... I don't recall anything like that.....」

「If this is a memento then could this be proof of Rene's birth?」

「I can't say anything as to that. It may belong to Rene's parents or even their parents」

I see, it could simply be something passed down through the generations huh? But for something as expensive as this was passed down, instead of reporting it wouldn't you just sell it? With Rene's father not being here the truth will remain shrouded in mystery huh.....

「At the very least, that doesn't belong to any noble in Belfast. Although crests with griffons are often seen in the Teikoku.....」

Teikoku. The Regulus Teikoku in the East huh? They don't have a very good relationship with Belfast.... It could be that Rene's father was an impoverished aristocrat from the Teikoku.

In any event, it would probably be best not to act openly. When I become acquainted with someone from there then I will ask about it.

Chapter 53: The Visitors and the Bad News

「Yep, doesn't that just look swell on you?」

「Do-does it really?」

Rene grasps the hem of her skirt as she pirouettes with her fresh maid uniform. The pendant she wears sways as she turns.

「That pendant is going to get in your way while you work so you should put it inside your clothes」

「Ah, ok. Got it Touya-niichan」

While it's true that it might get in the way when she's working, it's more that it's hidden so that shiny things don't attract sticky fingers.

Lyme-san was standing next to me staring straight at Rene.

「Rene. You are now an employee of this house. In front of customers it's 「master」not「Touya-oniichan」」

「「Aa, etto, yes. Lyme-san」

「Very good. Your responsibility here is to support the Employees' work here. For the time being you'll work with Clair before breakfast and for everything else you'll learn from Lapis」

「I got-I understand」

Rene answers firmly. Will it really be alright..... I'm a little worried.

「Well then, shall we go Rene-chan?」

「Un. I'm going now Touya-nii- master」

「Work hard~」

Cecil took Rene and left the dining room. Well, it would be best to learn little by little.

「I think it's alright not to worry」

「I think so as well」

The twins gave their seals of approval over tea after breakfast. I had explained Rene's employment details to everyone yesterday.

「She seems to be a strong child ~degozaru, she properly thinks for herself, that girl」

Yae says that as she stuffs breakfast into her face. You really eat well don't you! Just how many croissants does that make?

The dining room door opened with a click and Yumina entered. In her hand a single piece of paper fluttered.

「It's from father. Touya-san, if you are available the palace requests your presence」

The letter had been sent through the letter gate mirror that was in Yumina's room in the royal palace. If that letter had been brought on foot it would have taken about 30 minutes to arrive, it is the epitome of convenience.

「From the King? I wonder what he wants」
「Recently, Uncle has been bragging about his prided bicycle, wouldn't it be about that?」

Yumina answers with a wry smile. Aa, he wants one for himself eh.....
I'll go make one to take with me. I also decided to take the opportunity to talk about Rene.

I used 「Storage」 in the garden, and took out the materials for a bicycle and made one. Because I had made so many, I could complete a bicycle in about 10 minutes. Then I placed it into 「Storage」 This magic really is convenient.

「Well, I'm off」
「I will come with you」

Yumina says as she comes out into the garden. Well, if she doesn't come with me then I really can't walk around the castle alone.

「Aa, wait. I want to go too. I want to train with the General」

With the asymmetric pair of gauntlets hanging at her waist, Elise had come. She's sparred with him so many times, it's become something of an apprenticeship now.

Well, this country has both a 「Knight Squad」 and the general 「Army」 organizations. I wonder how they're different. I wonder if one is like a domestic guard against foreign invasions. Or something like the knight's squad is meant as

an escort for the King? I haven't met to top person of the Kight's squad yet.
While thinking about that I opened the「Gate」

「Well, let's see, Al, ...I mean Duke Oltorinde you see, showed off this unusual vehicle, he said that Touya-dono was the one that made it. Could it~ you know, be possible to arrange for something like that for myself.....?」

The King broached the subject with a suspicious attitude. I thought so.
We were speaking in a small room in the Royal palace. Elsie had headed off toward the general's place, and Yumina went the princess's place, one on one.

「I thought as much, so I made and brought one」
「Oo! That's most welcome! And, where is it!?」

Using「Storage」a magic circle appeared. I called out the bicycle.

「Touya-dono is as amazing as usual. This is different from「Gate」?」
「This is storage magic. It has a lot of different uses」

The King let out an amazed voice, and his eyes were glued to the bicycle. He looked at it from various angles, touching it as he went.

「Did the Duke let you ride?」
「Umu, but I couldn't ride it. He said it takes practice but about how long will it take?」
「The Duke took about a day, our maids took about 3 hours. Well even if it takes a while you can probably learn it in about 3 days」

The King doesn't seem that free. There's no way he could just spend an entire day learning how to ride a bicycle. Even still, if he continues to practice, sooner or later he'll be able to ride it.

Now then, while the King was happily straddling his bicycle in a good mood, I think it's time he hear what I have to say.

「Actually, I have something to ask of you, I need to consult you on something.....」
「Hou? It's pretty unusual for Touya-dono to ask for something」

With a slightly surprised face, I explained about Rene to the King. The King listened silent and after a short while opens his mouth and says solemnly.

「A crime is a crime. It will be necessary to have some compensation. However, considering the girl's circumstances, there seem to be extenuating conditions. If you are willing to take responsibility for the girl and she can be reformed, then there will only be a large fine and a stern warning. However, there will be no second chance, please express that upon her strongly」

I felt relieved at the King's words. I thought that he might possibly get angry, but at that time I just felt I had to do everything I could to protect Rene with all of my heart.

However, it was remedied by the King's consideration. Did something bad happen?

「Umu... It's still necessary to understand」

「What is?」

「For there to be so many vagrant children, you see. We should have sent enough money to the orphanage from the palace. Could it possibly be...」

The King clapped his hands and a white masked person dropped from the ceiling soundlessly. Oo, that surprised me!

Instant movement, I thought that it might be one of our maids, Cecil-san or Lapis-san, but Lapis-san has a hexagon and Cecil-san has an oval on the forehead. This intelligence member has a pentagon and is under His Majesty the King's direct command, one of the 「Espion」 members.

「Who is in charge of the orphanage management fund?」

「...I believe it was Baron Sebeku. For the last few years, there've been some strange rumors about him」

「Examine the money trail, if there is evidence of embezzlement, arrest him immediately」

「Ha」

Just as he appeared, he disappeared instantly back to the ceiling. He really is a ninja.

「Excuse me. It could be that the child that Touya-dono is protecting is one that we should have been the ones to originally protect her, it appears to be our fault. Please forgive us」

While saying that, the King bows to me. Indeed, it is possible that the man

stole from the orphanage while managing it. And for that reason the orphanage itself did nothing while the children all became vagrants.

There are those here after all. Arrogant people who selfishly take money that doesn't belong to them.

「It's hard, for His Majesty the King as well」

「You said it. I want to hurry up and quickly transfer this position to someone else and retire」

His Majesty the King grins broadly at me. Don't imply that I'm getting married to Yumina. Even if I do marry her, I won't take position you know. I have to do everything I can just so that I can grasp the position of master chef in the castle. Things like Garlic, Yams, soft-shell turtles... those things are here. I need to make arrangements immediately. (TLN: Your stomach is more important than girls?)

「I'm back」

Using「Gate」Yumina and I came out into the corridor of our house. Apparently Elsie had walked home after she finished training.

A door opened and Lyme-san met us in the entrance hall.

「Welcome home, master」

「I've returned Lyme-san. Did it go well with Rene?」

「It appears that way. Aa, a guest has come for master」

「A guest?」

While talking to Lyme-san casually, I saw and heard the unsteady steps of something coming this way.

It was 50cm long. It had a red and gray ribbon around its neck. It's a teddy bear with lovely round eyes.

「Pola!?!」

The bear reacted to its name being called and waived its right hand in greeting. I caught the unsteadily walking Pola and picked it up.

「Did you really come hear all by yourself?」

「There's no way that could happen right? I came along too」

The parlor door opens and a gray haired twin-tail girl in a goth loli dress appeared.

「Rin!? Why are you here!?!」

Well, other than Pola, its master Rin also came, it's not really that mysterious at all.

「I came to research something. Well, I also came to punish Charlotte. But I already beat her though」

She really holds a grudge..... Even though she's over 600 years she still hasn't grown up.....

Rin looked at me with exasperated eyes, and Yumina tugged at my sleeve.

「Touya-san? Who is this?」

「Aa, this is the first time you've met her isn't it Yumina? This is the Chief of the fairy clan of Misumido, her name is Rin. Even though she looks like this she's much older than us」

「Fairy clan...? But.....」

Yumina looks at her doubtfully. Huh? That reminds me, shouldn't there be wings on the back of a fairy? She didn't chop them off did she?

「Aa, the wings are being hidden with optical magic. They stand out in this country after all」

Maybe it's because the magic was released, the translucent wings gradually came into view. They glittered in the sunlight that was streaming from the window. Whether they're from a Winged clan or the fairy clan, I wonder of those get in the way when they sleep.

「But why here? It's amazing you knew where to find me though」

「I heard it from Charlotte. And I have something I want to ask you. Several months ago, it's about the「Crystal Demon」that you defeated」

「.....What?」

The Crystal Demon. It can't be anything but that. It appeared in the underground ruins of the old royal capital, swords did nothing, magic was absorbed; the monster had a mysterious means of regeneration.

「One came out in Misumido. A Crystal Demon that is」

From the words that Rin had fired off, I felt an indescribable cold of surprise.

Chapter 54: Frazee and to Ishen

「The day before you guys returned, in the western end of Misumido a courier from a town called Release came. They reported strange phenomena that had over happened several days」

「Strange phenomena?」

Rin said while sitting on a chair in the living room while taking a cup of tea. Yumina and I were facing directly in front of her and Lindsey and Yae were sitting to the right and left. Pola was sitting demurely next to Rin.

「The ones who actually saw it were children from Release. In the forest in the middle of the air where there should have been nothing was a crack. It couldn't be touched, but it was definitely there」

A crack in space.....? What is that? Is it some kind of magic?

「Before long those children noticed the crack gradually growing each day. They hurried and told some adults and the village elders sent a message to the capital」

Rin returned her tea cup to its saucer. So that messenger reached the capital the day before we returned to Belfast?

「I listened to the story with interest, then I went along with a platoon of soldiers were sent to the village. But what they found was the village had already been annihilated. The crystal demon killed the villagers and had cut off the area. I fought hard along with the platoon, but we weren't able to do anything. Swords wouldn't work, magic was absorbed, even if something broke it would repair itself.....It was truly a nightmare.

「It was the same as what we fought.... So, were you able to defeat it?」

「We managed somehow. We understood that physical damage caused by magic worked, so we threw a several ton rock at its head. When it destroyed it's head, it didn't self-repair again」

It was probably the red sphere in its head that was destroyed.....Because that had been destroyed, the activity stopped. So was it the same as the demon we

fought?

「We decided to investigate this monster, when we asked for Charlotte's cooperation, I learned that there had been a similar monster here in Belfast. I was surprised that it had been defeated by none other than you」

Rin gazes at me with the smile of a demon. What is it, this feeling of being stared at by a snake? It makes me break out in a cold sweat.

「I heard about it you know? You can use every no-attribute magic? Then it's no wonder you can use「Program」」

「Aa-.....What can I say, I'd hope you wouldn't spread it around」

Charlotte-san talked huh? Well, she probably going to say it anyways. She was compelled by that demon master.

「From the surviving villagers, the crack that had shown up in space, the crystal demon came through the ripped space」

From the ripped space...? It didn't revive like it did in the ruins for us?

Rin took a sheet of paper from her pocket and placed it on the table. The demon that had been rendered had a different shape than the one that we had defeated

The demon we had encountered had six long, slender feet and a head attached to almond shaped body, the shape of a cricket, the one that Rin had drawn on the paper was almost the same shape of head but instead of the almond shaped body, it was long and had no visible feet.

If what we fought was a cricket, then this is a snake. It had a body with a bent shape like a Japanese katana, a crystal snake.

「The one that we fought had a different shape. The one here had the shape of a cricket. It had stretched its long legs and attacked with them」

「This one extended part of its tail and stabbed people to death. Like a sharp edged sword」

It had a different shape. However, I was convinced that it was the same thing. If you were to compare it, a butterfly and a mantis are completely different but... it was the same「Insect」. It might be like that for these as well.

「.....Long ago, when I was still little, I heard from the family elders this story. From nowhere came a devil called 「Faze」it was a devil with a translucent body,

and that devil came to destroy the world... The story goes that the devil was invulnerable. After a while it just disappeared, and then as if nothing had happened the world returned to how it was before.....」

「Was that 「Fraze」a crystal demon?」

「I do not know. The elders have already passed away, after all it was a story that I had heard when I was a child. Even then the last time the Fairy clan had associated with an outside tribe was millennia before that」

Could it be that that monster called a 「Fraze」appeared, where did it come from? Was it summoned by someone like a summoned beast? Why did it attack people? I had no answers to these questions.

Though it's a threat, it wasn't possible to defeat it. You would have to defeat it again if it appeared. Furthermore, if there was a wire-puller then they would have to be brought down too.

「Well, even if we think about it by ourselves it's no use huh? If possible I never want to meet another one of those. If we met another one then we would just defeat it」
「I see. By the way, I will be staying here as Misumido's ambassador instead of Olga-san」

Eh? Is that right? Poor Charlotte-san.....

「I'll be coming by now and again to play in the future. And Touya, can you use 「Gate」?」

Aa, this is bad. She found out. I even took the time for that small act to keep 「Gate」a secret, it might cause Misumido to be cautious. It might even cause mistrust.

As if reading my heart, Rin gave a small smile.

「You don't need to make that kind of face. I haven't said anything to the Beast King or other clan elders so please be at ease. I'm nice to my relatives.

「Relative?」

「You're going to be my apprentice aren't you?」

Rin was grinning broadly while looking at me. Gununu. Isn't this what you would call a threat? While I was hesitating Rin says.

「Fufu, I'm joking. I don't want to force anyone to do anything they don't want to」

Lies. You were at least half serious aren't you? While I glare at Rin the living room door opens and Cecil-san and Rene-san enters with a teapot and snacks.

「I have brought a change of tea」

Rene speaks while looking nervously. She awkwardly places the platter with snacks on the table and pours tea into the empty tea cups. Cecil-san watches over her with a smile.

「Please excuse me」

She bit her tongue. The pair bowed and left the room. It was fine, I guess. Though I think it was a good first try.

「You're employing a considerably young child. She doesn't seem accustomed to serving, is she a new face?」

「I employed her recently. There are some faults, but I would appreciate if you would overlook them」

While saying that I bring the cup that had tea poured into it. Mu, it's a little hot, and the flavor is a little strong. It's not something that Cecil-san or Lapis-san would make. But it's no anything to worry about.

「By the way, going back to what I asked earlier. You can use「Gate」can you not?」

「I can use it. The only difficult part is I can't go somewhere that I've never been before」「You know the no-attribute magic「Recall」do you not? It's a magic that can be used to read the memories of others. If you them together then you should be able to go to wherever the other person has been」

It was that kind of magic...? But you really know about it. Almost everyone from the fairy family is able to use no-attribute magic, so I guess it's natural?

「If you use that magic and 「Gate」, there is somewhere that I want to take you. At that place are a set of ancient ruins, there is something that I want to obtain」

「I don't really get it.....where do you intend on going?」

「Far to the east, on the eastern edge. To God's country Ishen」

「Ishen?」

I reflexively looked at Yae. Yae who I had looked at was surprised as well.

A country similar to Japan from my original world, Ishen. Ever since I came to this world I had been extremely interested in it. I can go to that country?

「This girl was born in Ishen was she not? If you read this girl's mind then you can use 「Gate」then you can go to Ishen」

「Wait-degozaru! Read the mid, mine-degozaru!?!」

「Please do not worry. 「Recall」can only be used to view what is permitted, if it not permitted then it cannot be read」

Yae was silent as she had an indescribably worried look on her face. Well, there is something everyone has that they don't want to be seen. I couldn't say it would be it's alright, it would be worried too. I thought that as if our positions were reversed.

「No-attribute magic「Recall」is used to touch the others mind, from there the other person recalls the memories from within and exchanges them. The form of contact is mouth to mouth」

「「「「Ueee!!!!?」」」」

「I'm joking」

At Rin's words everyone fell down. Don't smile like that, you do-S goth loli girl! She's just messing with us!

「Ok ok, you two stand and face each other. Then hold both hands」

Being pulled by Rin, I stand face to face with Yae. Then just like that we grip each other's hands. They're soft..... She's always holding a sword, but they're this soft. This is bad, it's making me nervous!?!]

「Aa.....」

「Hau...!」

I looked up at Yae and our eyes met. I saw that she had a madly blushing face as she looked at me. Don't look at me with that face! It's going to make me even more embarrassed!

「Ok, close your eyes you two. Yae, in your mind think of Ishen's scenery. Think of a place as clearly of that place. If there is a place that is kind of vague then the「Gate」then might open in a place that just looks similar. Then touch your foreheads together and use「Recall」」

Then just as Rin instructed, I concentrated magic and touched my forehead to Yae's. There was a fluffy nice smell, it made it a little difficult to concentrate, I somehow managed to retain the concentration and activated the magic.

「Recall」

An image flowed into my head. A large tree..... a camphor tree? There is something at a base.....this is a shrine? I could see a small shrine. To either side was a Korean looking dog. It was a small shrine in the forest? Is this one of Yae's memories of Ishen?

「I see it」

With eyes open, Yae and I look at each other. I felt a little strange, it felt like a common memory that I remembered. It was as if it was a spot that I had been to many times.

「Nn!」

「-To!」

Yumina coughs unnaturally, and I release Yae's hands. Having being watched the either time it made me embarrassed to hold hands. We turned away from each other in embarrassment.

「If you saw Ishen then I would like you to open「gate」Would you please?

Ku, I said stop that grinning already!

I imagined the place that I had just seen once more... and opened 「Gate」

After passing through the gate, passing through the light we came out in the forest. Under the big camphor tree, there was the Shrine archway and small shrine with the Korean dogs. It was definitely the same scenery as what was in Yae's memory.

「There is no mistake. This is my birthplace, Ishen-degozaru. We're in a grove that is just off of my parent's house, inside the protected forest.

After Yae had exited the gate, she looks around and declared so.

In the far outskirts of the east, the far eastern country, God's country Ishen. We had set our feet there.

Arc 8: The Holy Country Ishen - Chapter 55

Oedo, and Takeda's Grand March

I went back home and waited until Elize came home then prepared and departed to Ishen again.

The party consisted of Yae, the Elsie-Lindsey sisters, Yumina and Kohaku, and also Rin and Pola.

Guided by Yae, we left the forest and the sky which had slowly started to open suddenly came into full view.

「Oo.....」

We let out a voice of admiration. What appeared before us were rice fields extending from a village on a small hill. A castle had been built there as well. It looked like a castle from Himeji or Osaka. Though it seemed rather small.

「This is my hometown, Oedo~degozaru」

Oo, it's not Edo but Oedo. At a glance it was easy to tell that it was different between this town and the one in the historical dramas.

In the first place, it was a fort town. There was a large moat in front of a tall white wall that refuses invasion. There was a sentinel that stand on the rampart, I hear that there were Bow soldiers along the walls in places. Although there were houses around the rice fields, the majority were built up inside the rampart.

Ishen is not a big country at all. There tentatively seems to be a king, but it is in name only and local lords seem to be having their own way.

There are nine feudal lords to govern the provinces (though there seem to be skirmishes) and through the management of the figure head king, the country seems to retain its form.

As for the feudal lords there were Shimatsu, Mouri, Chousokabe, Hashiba, Oda, Takeda, Tokugawa, Uesugi, Date...Hey wait, Oi.

Those names were so familiar to me I just had to retort to them.

What is this? Is Ishen in the Warring States Period? I asked Yae but she told me

there had been no large scale wars for the past several decades.

Is it a coincidence?A coincidence?

Oedo, where Yae's families' home is, is in eastern Ishen, in the territory that Tokugawa family governs. He seems to be a gentle rich lord who governs the territories people.

「So, Where are the ancient ruins that you want to go to Rin?」

Even if you were to call it small, Ishen is a decent size. We can't just go looking around randomly.

「I don't know the place. Just the「Ruins of Niruya」」

「Do you know about them Yae?」

「Niruya...?I haven't heard of them. Father may know about them though」

For the time being, Yae guides us to town. We cross over the wooden bridge, lowered by the solders, and enter the ramparts.

Upon entering the town, the town is absolutely like an old Japanese one. The houses were almost entirely single-story wodden houses, with tiled roofs. Doors were pasted paper sliding doors and the shops all had curtains with signs hanging at the entrance. (The characters on the signs above the doors were not Japanese though)

The people were wearing kimonos as they walked to and from, there were even casually dressed wandering samurai. Unfortunately no one was sporting a topknot but rather they all wore ponytails.

「Uwa, what is that? What are people carrying?」

Elise who was looking down the street, was flabbergasted as she watched two people come this way.

「That's a rickshaw. People pay money to get pulled by other people. They take the place of a horse drawn carriage」

I answered, and Elsie and the rest kept staring at the rickshaw. There certainly isn't any of that culture that they're used to.

「...Why do people have to go out of their way to pull them? Horse drawn carriages are easier and faster.....」

What Lindsey says is justified. Oh yeah why is that? The difference in culture is the only.....

「As for Ishen, the roads are not as maintained as they are in Belfast. There is a lot of uneven parts where it makes it difficult to drive a wagon, there are also steep inclines and declines so it is difficult for horses to traverse *degozaru*. Also horses are considerably expensive *degozaru*」

I see, so that's why. The land here and the land there have lots of differences don't they.

「Touya-san, that person, he's wearing wooden shoes?」

「Wooden shoes? Aa, the clogs」

「That tower over there, why is there a bell hanging like that?」

「That's a fire alarm lookout tower.....」

「...What a beautiful sound... Huh, what are they selling?」

「Windchimes. They bring enjoyment when the wind blows...」

「.....For someone who wasn't born in Ishen, you're well informed, Touya-dono」

Well of course. I was quite influenced by Jiichan's historical dramas you know. But ...what is it. The town's people don't seem very happy. Or rather it looks like they're scared of something, something toward insecure.....?

Yae guided us to Shrine archway across the road from the bamboo forest, it opened up into a large residence.

「Kokonoe Mana Style Fencing Dojo Mansion」was written on a splendid sign board that we saw as we passed under the gate. As we arrived at the door of the house, Yae yelled.

「Is anyone there?!」

After a short while, the beating of feet could be heard from within, a woman a little over 20 years old in a maid uniform with dark hair came out.

「Yes yes, here I am.....Well, Yae-sama!」

「Ayane! It's been a long time!」

The maid called Ayane runs up with a presently surprised smile and takes Yae's hand.

「Welcome home, Yae-sama! Nanae-sama! Yae-sama has returned!」

Ayane calls towards the inside of the house, and more footsteps could be heard noisily headed this way, this time a woman in her late 30's wearing a light purple kimono appeared. She looks a bit like Yae.

「Mother! I have just returned!」

「Yae...you've returned safely.....welcome home」

She was Yae's mother after all. After reuniting after a long time, mother and daughter embrace each other with tears in their eyes.

「Yea, who are these people?」

「Aa, these are my companions. They have taken great care of me」

「Well well, that is that is..... Thank you for caring for my daughter」

「W-well, we didn't really do anything...we have also been helped greatly, please lift your face」

Sitting on the floor, Yae's mother bows deeply and we respond hurriedly. She has great (parental) feelings for her daughter it seems. Nanae-san's feelings were conveyed from that posture.

「By the way mother, where is father? Is he at the castle?」

At Yae's words Nanae-san and Ayane-san glanced at each other, their expressions clouded. Before long Nanae-san stood, looked at Yae and slowly opened her mouth.

「Your father is not here. He went with Ieyasu-sama...to battle」

「To battle!?!」

Yae let out an extremely surprised rough voice, she stares at her mother. Battle is nothing pleasant. Wasn't this country tentatively ruled by a king?

「Just where on earth did they go!?!」

「Takeda. Several days ago, there was a surprise attack at the Shrine of Katsunuma in the north, and they seem to be marching toward Kawagoe. To head them off master is going to Kawagoe fort」

To Yae's question to Nanae-san, Ayane-san replied in her stead. Apparently an adjoining feudal lord suddenly attacked.

「Elder brother is headed there as well.....? But I don't understand. Why did

Takeda suddenly begin an invasion.....? I cannot think Takeda's lord to be a fool.....」

「Recently, there is a strange strategist near Takeda's lord. Yamamoto something they say. A person with a single eye with dark skin and uses a mysterious magic.....? It's possible that that strange person has something to do with it」

While listening to Nanae-san's story, I think for a little bit. Takeda's strategist is Yamamoto they say, it has to be him. Yamamoto Kansuke. One of Takeda's 24 generals. If Nanae-san's story is correct, then he's become some kind of strange mage. Well, it's not certain that that is the case huh? But there are some startling similarities.

How is the battle progressing?」

Rin, who had been silent, suddenly asks. Pola who was at her feet tilted its head. Kohaku who was also close by does the same. They look so cute. Oops, to time for that now.

「It was so abrupt that they didn't really have time to gather much war potential, and it's only a matter of time before the fort falls, or so they say」
「Then father and elder brother are.....!」

At Ayane-san's assessment of the situation Yae's mouth drops in horror. But rather than going pale with insecurity, in her eyes, burns the flame of determination. Yae is not the kind of girl that stands by silently while her precious family is in peril, we know that well.

「Touya-dono! If Kawagoe Fort is on a ridge not far from here, I wish to go! Please.....!」

「Alright. Let's go」

「Touya-dono.....!」

I grasp Yae's hand and nod strongly in agreement. I look at everyone else, Elsie, Lindsey and Yumina give a small nod in agreement as well.

「I never thought we would go to battle. I understand your feelings so I'm going as well」

Rin shrugs her shoulders and gives a laugh. Her trusty companion Pola also gives off the feeling of being rearing to go, and starts shadow boxing. Was that

movement「Programmed」as well?

「Yae, please imagine the ridge」

「I understand~degozaru」

I grasp both of Yae's hands and place my forehead lightly on hers as she shuts her eyes. Because the situation was as it is, there was strangely no embarrassment like there was before.

「Recall」

The scenery comes into my mind. A large Japanese cedar stands and in the distance was a castle.....no a fort was seen. That's Kawagoe fort?

I release Yae's hands and open the「gate」in front of the house door. Yae plunges straight through, then one after the other Elsie and the others disappear on the other side.

The two left at the house stare in blank surprise at the spectacle and I call to them.

「We will save your husband and Yae's elder brother without fail. Everyone will come back safely, please do not worry」

「Just what are you.....」

To Nanae-san's question, I am not really sure how to respond to it so I laugh in response, I also go through the「Gate」

Chapter 56 – The Demon Mask and Complete Recovery Magic

Upon exiting the「Gate」it was apparent that the fort was already in a critical state from the dark smoke that arose from it, the fort was under attack.

I used 「Long sense」no-attribute magic and looked ahead at the people inside the fort.

Being that the fort was slightly elevated on the mountain above, it somehow managed to hold down the enemy however there flames flaring up everywhere, it completely gave off the feeling of being nearly annihilated by the oncoming army.

Even in the face of an unfailing wave of flaming arrows, the enemy soldiers were climbing the fort's rampart looking for a crack.

I took out the smartphone from my chest pocket and searched for 「Yae's older brother」I searched for him once before so I should be able to do it.....found him. He's inside the fortress moving right and left. He looks safe for the moment.

「Your older brother looks like he is safe. I can't find your father however.....」

「! We have to hurry towards the fort.....!」

「Just you wait. Do you really think you can just jump in like that and come out unscathed?」

Rin stopped Yae who was all set to run to the fort. Actually, with the fort enclosed by the enemy, it doesn't look easy to approach. However, there isn't like there is no way.

「I can use 「Long Sense」 and confirm the conditions 1km ahead then use 「Gate」to jump there. If we repeat that then we can come out inside the fort. It would be bad to stand out so I will go myself first, I will open a 「Gate」here again so I would like you all to wait right here」

「I see. That certainly does seem to be best」

Rin puts her hand to her chin and thinks. Are? Which reminds me.....

「Um you know, those wings on the Fairy clan they can't fly?」

「Eh? Aa, that's impossible. Unlike the winged kind we can't fly. They can be used to float a little. But it's exhausting」

Too bad. I thought I could have Rin fly me up to the fort. Well, they might think she was strange and aim a bow at her, either way it's a no-go.

I'll have to use the method I spoke of before after all huh?

「Kohaku. Take care of everyone. If anything happens report it」

『Understood』

「!? This child can speak!?!」

Rin looked at me wide eyed in surprise when Kohaku answered me. Huh? Didn't I say? Was it bad to expose that to someone from Misumido? Well, she kept quiet about my powers, so it'll probably be fine.

I used 「Long sense」 and visually checked 1km ahead. Alright this part looks good. I opened 「Gate」inside the forest close to the fort.

「Well, I'm going」

I exit the 「Gate」and come out into the woods. There is the war cry and roaring of the battlefield, the atmosphere was clearly not normal. The smells of blood and burnt things drift around.

I look at the fort in front of me and think about the best way to jump in. If I transport 2 more times I can be inside the fort, I don't want to be spotted by the enemy soldiers if at all possible.

I used 「Long sense」to find a place devoid of enemy soldiers to jump to. But, there wasn't a place that wasn't full of soldiers. It can't be helped, I'll just have to find the place with the least amount of them, then use 「Gate」to jump there.

I changed my point of view for a little while and searched for a place where there were relatively few enemies. After a little while I found a place that was just right to the side of the fort. If I could beat down the two bow soldiers then it would buy me some time.

「Reload」

I had the Remington New Model at my right side and loaded it with 「Paralyze」 rubber bullets and loaded the Brynhild with bullets that worked against people with magic resistance charms.

「Gate」

I pull out the New Model Army (I wish he would just stick to one name for this gun) and aimed at the blind spots of the two soldiers from behind. Then just like that I shot them both, rendering them paralyzed. Uwa, I think that's pretty cowardly even for me.....

The pair that I thought had been paralyzed just stood up slowly and took out the katanas at their waist!? What are these guys!?

I was surprised because the paralysis bullets didn't have any effect. But I was also surprised at their appearance.

They were wearing a Japanese style armor helmet with a katana in hand which isn't a problem in and of itself. But, they had a strange mask that covered their faces.

Demon masks. It extended from the corner of the helmet all the way down to the mouth so it looks like a visor used to protect the face but that's not it. The face has been completely converted into that of a demon.

What was even more strange was that the places not covered by the helmet, peering through tears in the clothing looked as red as a mask. It's as if it was a red orge.

Because of the abnormality of the situation I didn't holster the gun immediately but also pulled Brynhild and shot at their feet without mercy. I don't want to kill people if I can avoid it.

But, regardless of my feelings, the people that I should have shot their feet just baring down on me with the katana without stopping. That's dangerous!

「Slip!」

I changed the resistance coefficient to 0 at their feet and they fell immediately. Great! Slip is the best!

I took the opening and stepped on the left leg and petrified it then kicked their face as hard as I could. After the mask broke they stopped moving.

Could it be... these guys are being manipulated by the masks!? I substituted the New Model Army in my right and with the Brynhild in my left hand, reloading it with rubber-coated bullets I shot the mask of the other soldier that had raised his katana.

The bullet impacts the forehead and splits splendidly in half. The pieces fall to the ground and the person falls as if their strings were cut.

「Just what are they, these guys.....」

I approached the fallen soldiers. U, what is that sme.....hey wait, this is..... they're dead? Could it be that the masks manipulate the dead soldiers? They can do that!?

That reminds me there was no blood from the soldier when I shoot their foot a little while ago. They were already dead, so if the heart had already stopped then it makes sense.

「Manipulating the dead.....it's that Necromancy often seen in games?」

It didn't feel like a zombie soldier. Probably because the movements were too quick. If these guys keep attacking then the fort won't be able to withstand it. I need to enter the fort quickly and establish a counter plan as soon as the situation can be assessed.

I extended the「Long sense」into the fortress. I didn't want to unexpectedly run into an enemy attack. I decided to look for Yae's older brother first.

Um...oh this person? Black hair, black eyes, a katana scar on the right cheek. He's wearing black armor and has the appearance of not being an ordinary person, he's rather calm. He's covered in blood jumping to and fro.

「Gate」

Because of the possibility of being cut down for appearing right in front of them all of a sudden I kept 「Gate」open and slowly stuck my head through to check the situation and walked through and appeared in front of Yae's older brother.

「! Who are you!?Are you someone from Takeda!?!」

Yae's older brother had his sword at the ready. The surrounding soldiers also took out their swords.

「Please wait. I am not an enemy. You are Kokonoe Yae's older brother, Kokonoe Shigetaro-san correct?」

「I certainly am Shigetaro....How do you know Yae...?」

I held up my hands and told them I wasn't an enemy, after saying Yae's name Shigetaro-san gave me a doubtful glance.

「I became companions with Yae in Belfast. We came to help because danger

was approaching you」

「Yae's!?!」

「Yes. She is nearby as well. I will use transposing magic to bring her here, is that alright?」

The soldiers nearby looked at each other and muttered 「Yae-dono」and「Yae-dono is here」loudly. Could it be that these are pupils from the dojo?
After a short while Shigetaro lowered his katana, and nodded slowly.

「Gate」

From the door that I just opened jumped out a single girl. She looked around for a moment, saw Shigetaro-san and ran full speed into his chest.

「Elder brother!」

「Yae.....?Is it really Yae?」

「Yes!」

Elsie and the others who had missed the touching sibling reunion walked through the 「Gate」

「Who are they?」

「They are my companions. They are all reliable people ~degozaru」

If you say it like that it's a little embarrassing.

「Besides that elder brother, where is father? Is he alright?」

「Don't worry father is fine, please be at ease. Father is guarding Iyasu-sama. You can meet him later」

The sister that was worried about her father was talking with her older brother. How picturesque, this person.

But this situation certainly is terrible. There were some with wounds so great they could not move at all. If something is not done then it may not survive.

Alright, shall we give that a try?

I took out the smartphone and turned it on. I enchanted the map app with 「Mutiple」 and now just to program it.

「Program start/

Activation condition: Screen being touched/

Target object: Activate 「mutiple」for all targets of the same type as specified/

Program end」

With this it would be possible to target everyone at once and not have to target them individually. A single touch should be able to target everyone.

If I were to simply search for「Wounded individuals」then it would include the enemy soldiers so I only searched for 「Wounded Tokugawa army individuals」 Pins began to fall on the screen one after the other, there were quite a lot of them. I adjusted the map range to include the entire fort.

When all the individual targets had been locked it was apparent on the screen. If you look at the soldiers directly then you could see a magic circle develop just above them. The「Mutiple」battle formation. Preparations complete.

「Come forth light. Tranquil healing, Cure heal」

The magic circles emitted a soft light. Before long the wounded were completely enveloped by the light and wounds closed and they were recovered completely.

After a while shouts of joy arose from the entire fort, even the formerly wounded soldier stood up strangely and moved about.

「Wait.....what did you do? I see that you used recovery magic but could it be.....」

「All of the wounded in the fort were healed. It looks like it went well」

At my words Rin showed me an amazed face. Well, I kind of understand what she wants to say.

「The wounded..... just what on earth.....?」

「This is Touya-dono's recovery magic ~degozaru」

The wide eyed older brother, who was looking around, at Yae's words gazed upon me.

「I nearly closed the wounds, please do not force yourselves. The blood that was lost was not returned」

「Aa, I understand. I'll be sure to tell everyone」

Shigetaro-san, who still had not recovered from the shock of my magic, gave an absent minded reply. For the time being, I've done something about the wounded. All that's left is to take care of the enemy that still surrounds the fort.

Let's make it showy!

Chapter 57: Rain of Light and the Secret Message

「By the way the soldiers that are mixed in with the enemy, are they manipulating the demon mask wearers?」

「We don't know. Until the masks break, regardless if you pierce them with a spear or cut off an arm, until the masks break then they won't stop moving. It's as if they're the walking dead」

Shigetaro-san shook his head as he responded. They're something like zombies after all.

And, Rin leaned out of the rampart and glared at the masked soldiers.

「Fuun..... It's a no-attribute something.....or an《artifact》maybe」

「Artifact?」

「It was inherited from an ancient civilization, they're strong magic tools. Isn't what you have an artifact?」

She indicated the smartphone in my hand and I instinctively smiled in response to shy away from the question.

Ancient civilization parts, artifact huh? Something that can be used to control corpses like puppets, those masks might act as receivers.

「Well, in any event those masks are a problem. 「Paralyze」doesn't work so I guess I should take them out all at once」

「...What did you say?」

Shigetaro-san looked at me mysteriously from somewhere while I search for 「Masked Takeda soldiers」with the map app. Pins fell like rain on the screen around the fort, and after touching one of them they were all locked onto.

「Wh-what is that.....?」

Someone asks while looking in the direction of the enemy, there were an innumerable amount of small magic circles floating in the sky. 「Multiple」lock on complete.

why bother negotiating huh.....? Do you really have to say it like that?

I was experiencing a strange indescribable feeling as I watched the soldiers celebrating the fort's victory.

「First of all for the assistance, I wish to sincerely give you a reward」

The Fort's castle tower (although it was just a wooden floor about 15 tatami) was a man with a small mustache with a nice build in his 40's he was in the seat of honor bowing deeply. Tokugawa Uchitake. While being the master of this fort...he was also one of the 9 feudal lords. He had the same pronunciation as Uchitake but with different characters.

「No, we had just come here by chance. Please do not concern yourself with us」

The one that was dealing with Uchitake, who was seated in front of us, was Yumina. From the standpoint of Belfast's princess, we were merely her guards. That made it easier for them to understand, Yumina's social prowess saves me every time.

Yae alone was her guard. Because of the means by which the assistance came it was left like that. Because we agreed with that it was left like that.

「Even still, it's a surprise that Yae is Yumina Hime's guard...seriously」

Sitting next to Uchitake was Kokone Omohue, a man in his late 40's, Yae's father. He was serving as the Tokugawa house's fencing instructor it seems. Long ago he also served as instructor at the Sodderck Viscount's house in the Capital, so it would he would probably be knowledgeable about Belfast.

「And, who is that.....the man who saved my fort.....?」

Uchitake-san gazed at me who was behind Yumina. I wish you would stop looking at me with that full of curiosity look.

「This person is Mochidzuki Touya-san. He is my guard.....how can I say it, he is my husband to be」

Kya, Yumina's cheeks blush as she twists her body Ooi! I haven't heard of this!? You didn't need to say that you know!?

Hoo? I could hear a voice of admiration from both the lord and instructor. Wait, no no, what is with that reaction?

「Well, I see. If it is the Princess of Belfast's fiancé, then there is no problem acknowledging the achievement. It is truly wonderful」

「Yes, I am proud of this person as well」

Praise from Uchitake makes Yumina's chest swell as if hearing about herself. Please stop...is something that I can't really say. It feels like I'm being tortured.

「By the way, I wish to ask if you know where the 「Ruins of Niruya」 happened to be? We were looking for those so we came here to Ishen.....」

「Nuruya.....?」

Yumina asks Uchitake after thinking for a short while, after a while he hits his knee as if just remembering.

「Aa, there are the 「Ruins of Niraikanai」 but I do not really know much about them..... How about you Omohue?」

「Certainly...there was a 「Ruins of Niruya」 in Shimazu's territory. However they're at the bottom of the sea. I don't think it's possible to enter them.....」

「The bottom of the sea!?!」

What is that, there's a temple at the bottom of the sea you say? Or is there a path that appears when the tide goes out?

Well, either way I've never gone so I don't know. Anyway if we know the location we should hurry up and leave—or not.

「Takeda's army, do you think they'll withdraw?」

I ask Uchitake-san who folds his arms and groans.

「It certainly seems like they are going to reform and then attack again. They'll probably increase the number of demon masked soldiers and possibly bring out the cannons.....」

Even if they increase the number of soldiers they can be annihilated. But cannons are a problem, I don't think it could be destroyed.

「But regardless if it's the demon soldiers or the sudden invasion I don't understand it. The lord of Takeda, is one of the 4 leading generals also called one of the 4 kings of Takeda, but this time it doesn't seem like it is Shigen-dono that is the one that is fighting. It seems those rumors are true after all.....」

「Rumor?」

Uchitake-san mutters out loud in response to my question. Omohue-san was the one who asked who it was.

「It was rumored that Shingen-dono had already passed away. And that the corpse along with the army is being manipulated with the dark strategist Yamamoto Kanjo」

「Yamamoto Kanjo.....」

「That demon mask that you see on those soldiers, is not an impossible thing. It may be a magic that specializes in manipulating corpses or else an Artifact」

After listening to Omohue-san's story, Rin expresses her own idea. Certainly with that many corpses it was a believable story. Take over Takeda and unify Ise?

Seriously, if we don't do something about Takeda's army then we can't really leave peacefully.

「So if we catch this Yamamoto Kanjo then we can clean up this mess?」

「That is a possibility..... But that is merely a rumor that Shingen-dono had died. Kanjo himself is holed up in Takeda's base, in the Tsutsujigasaki Mansion and hasn't left it. You aren't seriously thinking of sneaking in and capturing him.....」
(what a foolish statement)

Muu. That is exactly what I had planned. Is it really too much after all? I think it is possible to sneak in using 「Gate」 and 「long sense」 alone. But it would be convenient if there were a magic that would allow you to disappear so you wouldn't be found.....aa.

「Rin. If I remember correctly the reason your wings cannot be seen is because of the optical magic. Could that be used on the entire body?」

「It can. The light can be made to bend around the object, obscuring it, but if you were to touch them then they would be exposed.」

I see. So it is possible to make you transparent. In that case wouldn't it be easy to sneak in?

At this point I was already thinking through plans to sneak into the opponent's base. Regardless if it is an enemy or an ally, the less the damage the better.

「Do you intend on sneaking in?」

Lindsey talks to me as if reading my thoughts. Was it exposed already?

「If this Yamamoto Kanjo really is the wirepuller then this would be the easiest」
「Well yeah but.....」

I'm sure she is worried about me, but it'll probably be fine. If I have to I can use 「Gate」to run away.

「The problem is Tsutsujigasaki? How do you get there. Have you been there Yae?」

「No, I have not. Have you father?」

「I have not either.....what about it?」

「If there has been someone that has gone to Tsutsujigaski then Touya-dono can use his magic to transport there instantly」

「My word.....!」

Omohue-san and Uchitake-san, in surprise, once again look at me. I don't really want to stand out, but if I want to hurry up and finish our business in Ishen then it doesn't really matter if it's spread or not, I felt in a defiant attitude.

「I can be the one to guide you to Tsutsujigasaki」

From the echoes of the ceiling came a voice. The voice came from a person that was uncertain. I pulled out the New Model Army and pointed it at the ceiling of the tower.

「Who is it!」

Oo, he stole my line. It was not I but Omohue-san who said it.

A single person appears from the shadow of the railing.

Wow, a ninja. Just looking at the black clothing that stands out in the afternoon I understood it at once, but could it be that they were using some kind of recognition magic?

The ninja removed the face cover and revealed a beautiful, well-featured woman. It's one of those konoichi? (Female assassin)

「I am one of Takeda's 4 kings, under his majesty Kousaka Masanobu-sama, I am Tsubaki. I have brought a secret message to Tokugawa Uchitaka-sama」

「What, Kousaka-dono's!?!」

While on a knee, she takes a letter out of her chest and places it before him, then retreats one step. She is one of the enemy from the battle just a little while

ago. We can't afford to be careless. Omohue-san picks up the letter on the floor without taking his eyes off of the konoichi and hands it to Uchitake. Meanwhile, I had the muzzle of my gun pointed at the konoichi the entire time. Well, just in case.

He opens the letter and Uchitake's expression, who read the letter, turns serious. Just what was written there?

「Dono. What does the letter say?」

「Apparently that rumor is true. The Takeda army is now a puppet army」

Chapter 58: Takeda's Circumstances and Infiltration

「What did you say...!?」

Omohue-san is at a loss for words. According to rumor, it looks like Takeda's Army is already being controlled by the dark strategist Yamamoto Kanjo, it seems.

「If Shingen-dono had already died, All of Takeda's 4 kings, with the exception of Kousaka, could be imprisoned, it seems. Something has to be done to stop that strategist and save Takeda.」

「Kousaka is pretending to obey the strategist, while thinking about how to rescue Takeda.」

The self-named kunoichi Tsubaki supplemented. Apparently, the strategist is hiding Shingen-dono's death, and therefore it seems by manipulating these corpses the Takeda is in his control. The 4 Kings, who noticed this, have been imprisoned. Only Kousaka, who followed the strategist's ideas, (is what I think) is able to move though his subordinates... or something like that.

「Honestly speaking, Tokugawa has no obligation to do anything for Takeda's, but, as it is now, Kanjo's manipulated masked soldiers will be able for sure to destroy Tokugawa. It really is a miserable story but, the fates of Tokugawa and Takeda, all the decisions lie with guests who came from Belfast, you know.」

Uchitake-san, while saying so, looks in our direction. It seems like it is finally time to seems that infiltrate Tsutsujigasaki, to do something about strategist Yamamoto guy, one way or another.

「What will we do, Touya-san?」

Even though she knows the answer, Yumina asks for my instructions by pretending to look in my direction.

「I will do it. We will infiltrate Tsutsujigasaki. Because I want to go to ruins of Niruya with a peace of mind.」

「You have my gratitude.」

Kunoichi-san... Tsubaki-san lowered her head.

「So, because we cannot infiltrate with these so many people, Myself, Tsubaki-san and Rin will go.」

With Tsubaki, who is well-acquainted with the inside of Takeda's castle, and Rin, who is part of fairy tribe, which is good at magic, nothing bad should happen, is it not. Ah,

I feel bad for Pola, but it will be house-sitting. I say this to the teddy and it kicks the floor, and expresses anger with its whole body. This「Program」is amazing.

「Ok, then without further ado...」

「Wait, Wait! You want to infiltrate in the middle of the day? Won't it be better to wait until night?」

I enthusiastically stand up and then, Elsie says something reasonable. Oh that's right.

At night, there will be few people, and it will be harder to find us under the cover of darkness. As infiltration was postponed for the night, we decided to rest for a moment.

Well, I, using the「Gate」, returned to Yae's home to notify about Omohue-san and Shigetaro-san safety, then returned to the mansion in Belfast and notified Rime-san that we will be staying for one night and there were a lot of things to do.

Supplies like alcohol and foods, arrows and oil, which I received from Oedo, were placed in「Storage」, as I was requested to transport them to the fort. Well, it is good thing because I am not particularly tired. Uchitake-san also properly paid me with money. I received a splendid amount. Maybe I should really create a delivery company... While I was doing all these things, the night came.

「So, Tsubaki-san, please remember a place in Tsutsujigasaki's mansion. A place with as few people as possible would be good.」

「I understand.」

I grasp both Tsubaki-san's hands, while she closed her eyes. During the time with Yae, I was also a little tense, and to do this with completely unknown woman made me also tense... What I mean is, regardless of knowing her or

having a relationship, just the fact that I was holding a woman's hand, my body become tense, the look in the eyes of the girls is somehow scary!

I don't understand it, but I should hurry up. For the sake of my body.

「Recall」

I concentrate magic and touch Tsubaki-san's forehead. Tsubaki-san is tall, and we're almost the same height, compared to the time with Yae, there is no need to bend down.

The image of the large one-story house, surrounded by multiple hazy moats and castle town, comes to mind's eye. This is Takeda's army stronghold, Tsutsuchigasaki.

「Gate」

I separated from Tsubaki-san, the door of light, leading to the inside of castle's tower is created.

「Well, we are going. Kohaku, if anything happens, I will contact you.」
《I understand.》

Kohaku and I, even being separated a considerable distance, can still talk to each other. If something happens here, I think, I can rush back immediately.

Through open 「Gate」, first Rin, then Tsubaki-san, and finally I went in.

Coming out of the 「Gate」, above the moonless night sky only the stars twinkle. On the side of dense and luxurious forest, in far away the light of the torch is slightly visible. Perhaps it the Tsutsujigasaki's mansion it seems.

We will sneak in over there...

First of all, to see the state of things and 「Long Sense」 development, the sense of vision is expanded. On the moat, surrounding the center, there are several bridges; naturally the castle gates are closed.

In front of the gate, wearing helmets and armor with muscular arms, holding the spears, are several guys, standing on guard of the gate.

Continuing further, past the gate, when I expanded the sight further, there was the white wall, that stretch like a maze, beside which was a waterfall.

「Gate」

I summon the gate of light immediately, to go through there. However, I'm not going thought it the door of light, there is only a step in front of the gate.

「Arere?」

I try to pass through the gate once more, as I thought, I cannot go through it, but only simply fall through it.

「What is going on?」

Not understanding, I tilt my head. Something like this has never happened before.

「A barrier charm. It's probably to ward against 「Gate」's teleportation」
「Barrier?」

Rin says while looking at me. That reminds me Duke Orutorinde said something like that. Invasion from「Gate」could be prevented by a barrier. This is what he meant.

「It was probably made by Kanjo. If it's just me I can probably go in by myself, pretending to be Kousaka's attendant and destroy the charm.」

Tsubaki-san says so and starts toward the mansion but Rin with arms folded stopped her.

「Don't do that. If the barrier is broken then the possibility of becoming exposed to the person in question would be high. Even if he didn't know who actually broke it, it would make him very cautious」

「Alright, what should we do?」

Tsubaki-san asks Rin. We can only do that after all.

「Rin. Let's use the magic you used to make your wings disappear and invade that way. With my and Rin's bodies invisible, we follow tsubaki-san and go through the gate. If it's that then it'll be fine right?」

「Not make invisible bend the light..... well, it's fine. You stand still」

Just as told, I stood in front of Rin. She holds a hand out in front of me and creates a magic circle below our feet and begins to chant.

「Misinterpreted light, bending guidance, invisible」

Rin recites the spell, and from our feet the circle raises up and passes through our bodies. At the top of our head it quietly disappears.

「Disappeared.....」

Tsubaki-san says in a surprised voice. Eh, we've already disappeared? But I can see my own arm and body, and I can see Rin you know?

「Rin. This magic doesn't work on us?」

「Isn't it obvious? If you couldn't see your own body wouldn't it be inconvenient?」

「Aa, I can hear your voices」

Tsubaki-san sounds somewhat relieved. It appears she can't see us after all. Smiling from ear to ear, Rin gets up behind Tsubaki-san and suddenly rubs her chest with both hands.

「Fuhiyaaaaaa!?!」

「Hey Touya~, don't do that just because she can't see you~」

「To-Touya-san!?!」

「No! It's Rin! I've been standing in front of you the whole time!」

I shake one of the trees nearby to make my presence known. But even if Tsubaki-san can't see us, she should still be able to tell that the sensation behind her is not me!?

「Ya...aa, wa-that much.....annn!」

「Mumuu, there's more than I expected..... Are you the thin type? This is actually kind of.....」

「Knock it off already!」

「Aita!?!」

I gave a considerably strong chop to Rin's head, who wouldn't stop rubbing her breasts. What is this 612 year old doing. Think about the situation!

Rin crouches on the ground clutching her head, the beat red Tsubaki-san retreats a little holding her chest. See? She's started to develop her sense of caution.

I spoke to relieve Tsubaki-san.

「Are you alright? The smack seems to be effective」

「On the ass?」

「Stop talking already!」

To Rin's joke Tsubaki-san withdraws even further. Will we be able to infiltrate like this? Forget a little, I'm now completely insecure

「I am Kousaka-sama's attendant. I would like to pass」

「Certainly. Please wait a moment」

Tsubaki-san shows a pass she has and the two guards slowly open the gate. There is no service entrance here.

Between the open doors Rin and I quickly slip inside. After a little while Tsubaki-san comes through and the gate closes. Fuu. The infiltration was somehow a success.

「By the way Rin. This transparency magic, the barrier doesn't nullify it?」

「The barrier does have a small interference on all magic but 「invisible」 cast on us directly isn't really effected by it at all. It can't interfere with it. Because it can't interfere, 「Gate」 from within the barrier is possible」

I see. It's because 「Gate」 is something that interferes with the destination? If that's the case we should go to the dungeon and rescue Takeda's three remaining kings with 「Gate」 If it comes to a fight, then they would be reassuring allies. I propose that to Tsubaki-san and she agrees immediately.

「The dungeon is this way」

We started following Tsubaki-san and ran through the moonless darkness.

[0/100]

Chapter 59: The Four Kings and the Rescue

West of the mansion, inside of a building resided the dungeon. Even with her permit, Tsubaki-san wouldn't be allowed to enter, Rin made her 「Invisible」 (although Rin refused to call it transparent) as well and the three of us snuck inside.

Inside stood a guard who was on watch and there were a set of stone stairs that lead underground.

There was a jail room made of wood and stone there sat an elderly person with his eyes closed in a meditation posture. He was elderly with a giant long grey beard with many wrinkles on his face.

「Who is it?」

From his zen meditation suddenly came his voice. We stopped in surprise. Although we weren't visible, apparently he could feel our presence.

「Baba-sama, it's Tsubaki. I've come to rescue you. Where are Yamagata-sama and Naitou-sama?」

「Kousaka's...? F~un, that guy is pretending to be in league with Kanjou. He's so incorrigible」

The edges of his mouth lifted and one of Takeda's four kings laughed with a broad grin.

「Naito and Yamagata are further in. But besides that, won't you show me your appearance already?」

Rin releases the enchantment and Baba raises one eyebrow, it's probably the fact that we also came into view.

「Who are those two? I have not seen them before」

「These are the guests of Tokugawa-dono, Mochidzuki Touya-dono and Rin-dono. Mochidzuki-dono alone defeated Tokugawa's 15000, demon influenced soldiers」

「What did you say!?!」

Old man Baba stared at me wide eyed. I mean, there were 15000 of them? No

wonder the map was full of them.

The old man gives off the feeling of not believing me but, for the time being I need to do something about this jail cell. I could blow it off with magic but that would most certainly be exposed right? It can't be helped.

「Modeling」

I transformed the rectangular lumber of the jail cell lattice and made it so that a person could leave. It took about 1 minute to complete and Baba-Jiisan walked out of the cell.

「You can do some quite strange things, youngin'」

Youngin' you say. Well I certainly am considerably younger than you. I wouldn't dare to say but the fairy girl beside you is much older than both of us combined.

We bring along the bad mouthing jiisan and advance further inward and move to another room with cells on the right and left.

In the jail cell on the right was a gentle faced watchmen or businessman on the verge of retirement and on the left was an old man with the sharp look of a hero with scratches all over.

「Oo, Baba-dono. You look well」

The window-sided salary man called out cheerfully. (I guess it's the guy on the right)

「It seems to be getting interesting doesn't it, Baba-dono. If you're going to go wild let me in on it」

Scar (for lack of a better name) looks over at us happily and stands near the lattice. Seeing these two, Baba-jiisan lets out a sigh of exasperation.

「Naito. You really should have a bit more tension in that face. You're always smiling loosely. Yamagata, on the other hand. You need to think a bit more. Not everything means a fight」

Fuun. The salary man by the window is Naitou Masatoyo, Scar is Yamagata Masakage?

「Youngin', sorry but could you get these guys out?」

「I don't mind. Could you stop with the youngin'？」

I requested the correction with a frowning face, Rin opened her mouth and spoke at the jiisan.

「This boy is tentatively a candidate for king of Belfast, I would take care of how I spoke if I were you？」

At these words not only the Jiisan but the other two went speechless. Well, there is no mistake in what Rin said but, the way she said it bugs me a little. It hasn't been approved, tentatively.

「Is that so? U-mu, but changing it now seems to be a unbecoming..... Youngin' is fine isn't it？」

At Baba-jiisan's sentence Rin laughed and shrugged her shoulders. It's useless. He's the "won't listen if told" type

「Please allow me to call you Touya-dono」

「Well then, I'll go with Touya」

Naitou-ossan and Yamagata-ossan says with ever they feel like. Is Takeda full of free guys like that? I'd like to meet the ones that taught them the rules, seriously.

With 「Modeling」I liberated the two men just as I had before. After that Rin cast 「Invisible」on everyone, everyone went up the stairs, slipped past the guard and escaped the dungeon.

「And, what do you intend to do now, soon to be King？」

Naito-san calls out with an amused smile. Cut that name out. I told them what I tentatively had in mind.

「After we let you out of the Mansion, we intend on catching Kanjo」

「Oioi, no go. Take me along Touya. I need to thank that bastard for what he gave us」

Yamagata-ossan popped his knuckles as he expressed a fearless smile. When he says that with a scared face like that, it's scary in several ways.

「There are hardened demon soldiers surrounding Kanjo, he also practices strange magic. That guy's not even human Can you beat him？」

Baba-jiisan says something strange. What do you mean? As I opened my mouth to ask Naito-san gives the answer.

「Once Yamamoto Kanjo served as an army strategist. He was smart and a person of the highest caliber, he was more than satisfactory as a strategist. But one time, he obtained a gem called a 「Treasure Jewel」with demonic power」Ever since then he began to grow strange. He would kill cats and dogs to test something, and before long he turned on humans. Then after they died he would manipulate them with the 「Demon's mask」a strong power he had obtained. We were unable to stop him. That 「Treasure Jewel's power is something we can't stand against.....」

Yamamoto Kanjo became strange because of that 「Treasure Jewel」gem? A demonic power was born.....right. Could that possibly be an 《Artifact》that controls the dead?

「What do you think Rin?」

「There is no mistake that there is something strange coming from that gem. It's an artifact that is too strong, it could be that there is a grudge that is attached to it as well. The producers grudge, something like that might dwell in it」

Grudge... then it's just like a cursed item isn't it? But if it's like that then it's easy to understand. Takeda's strategist Yamamoto Kanjo's consciousness being over taken by the charm of the broken gem. If the gem is destroyed I wonder what will happen.

I ask Tsubaki-san who is beside me.

「Where is Kanjo now?」

「He is probably in the inner district of the residence I believe.....」

I took out my smartphone and searched for Yamamoto Kanjo to see if there was a hit. Nn? He's not here? Wait, no. I checked to see if I could locate Rin, but there was not hit for that either.

It's because of the barrier? It prevents「Search」of things. It's an unexpected pain.

「Tsubaki-san, where is the inner district?」

「Etto...It's that way」

I used 「long sense」in the direction that was indicated. I thought that this would be influenced but nothing happened to it. I wonder if it's because it is magic used directly on myself?

It came out into a wide garden, and at the time I was going to look around the inside of the residence, a single man came out into the garden from the residence.

He was wearing a black formal kimono and hakama, he has dark tanned skin and an eye-patch over his left eye. Is this that Kanjo guy?

I returned my vision and asked Rin about how to break the barrier. We've already rescued the four kings, so the moment it's discovered we can transport over to Kanjo so there's no problem.

「Probably there's a charm on each of the four corners of the mansion. You only need to destroy one of them」

「I know where they are. This way」

Yamagata-ossan guided as we followed. Because we all had 「Invisible」cast on us, we were able to advance to that location without being noticed.

On a corner of a wall there was a small space, there was a small stone jizo. About the height of Pola? (TN: Jizo is a Buddhist statue that watches out for foreigners and travelers on the road)

「There's no mistake. The Jizo itself is one of the seals」

I had imagined it was going to be one of those paper talismans, but I was mistaken. This statue had the meaning of honorable protection, in reality the shape was not important.

「Then, destroy this and we can immediately transport over to Kanjo's place?」
「No wait, youngin'. Even for us, being without any weapons would be pretty hard. Don't you have any weapons?」

Even if you say something like that. What Baba-jiisan says is justifiable, the only weapons I have on hand are the gun blade Brynhild and the New Model Army gun. But I can't loan either of these out.....

「It can't be helped. I'll make some」

「「「Make them??」」」

I ignored the “What is this guy saying” glances I took out a bundle of wrapped

steel left over from making the bicycles.

「Is a spear fine? Or are there any requests?」

「A? Aa, That's fine for me, Naito uses 2 daggers, and Yamagata uses a large sword.....」

「Aiyo」

Using 「Modeling」I transformed the steel. First making the twin daggers was easy, next was the large sword and last was the spear.

The three received their weapons and waved them around.

「They were made in such a short time..... That's amazing, Touya-san is」

「Even the body is made of steel so I thought it would be heavy...but it's lighter than what I thought, this spear. The balance is a little off though」

To make it lighter, I made an air gap in the middle. It's something like a steel pipe. Because it's made from one piece of steel, I think it should be quite durable but, I can't guarantee the blade cut.

「Well then are we ready?」

Everyone gave a small nod in confirmation. I pulled my new model army from my waist pocket and reloaded it with (small) explosion rounds.

I aimed at the Jizou with my gun. I wonder if there's going to be any punishment for this, I hope I'm spared from that. While thinking of that I pulled the trigger and the stone fragments scattered into dust.

[1/100]

Chapter 60: Immortal Jewel, and a Prayer

After destroying the jizou barrier, I searched for demon soldiers on the smartphone map screen. Alright, it worked, I could search for them. Just like that I locked on to all of the masked soldiers.

「O-oi, what is that.....!?」

Suspended in the night sky there were「Multiple」small magic circles and Yamagata-ossan guys look amazed. While looking at that Rin asks.

「You're going to do that?」

「I think it would be best to get rid of those nuisances right? It would be a bother to be surrounded the moment we transport there.」

I held my hand up in the sky and concentrated magic and activated the「multiple」magic circles all at once.

「Drill of Light, sacred shining spear, Shining Javelin」

Rain of light fell. It shined beautifully in the darkness, it was like a shower of meteors. However, I never thought it would cause the kind of impact and vibration that was now occurring on the scene where they fell. Spears of light fell all around the mansion and the demon soldiers crumbled. Whether it was inside or outside, the light poured down regardless. That's bad.....I didn't think about that. Before long after the rain of light subsided there were yells of「Attack, an attack!」from the enemy soldiers that could be heard, and also like that I targeted「Hostile Takeda soldiers」and used「paralyze」on them and it quickly quieted down.

「Alright, shall we go?」

「Oi..... Was all of that you?」

Turning his head slowly, Baba-jiisan opens and closes his mouth like a galloping horse. The other two had their mouths open but weren't able to say anything, but before long they finally began to squeeze a voice out.

「That was.....completely unexpected.....」

「Oioi, didn't you take Kanjo out with this as well?」

Because I had tentatively selected 「Hostile Takeda Soldiers」 that Kanjo might have been in the results. But I was convinced that he was probably safe. I used 「Paralyze」 on them but it doesn't really work on those with high magic ability.

「Kanjou is probably safe. Now then, let's finish this」

I opened a 「gate」 into the inner district where Kanjo was. I exited the gate of light into a wide garden on the estate, and there was the one eyed person standing. Takeda's soldiers were on the ground unable to move.

In the vicinity was a bonfire where the shadow moves around of the man who wore the eye patch staring at us who suddenly appeared.

「I see. I wondered who it was that did this and it turned out to be the four kings huh? Well, this was a surprise. Just how on earth did you accomplish this?」
「Bastard, we don't have any obligation to tell you that. Drop dead!」

Setting up the large sword, and suddenly Yamagata lunges at Kanjo aiming to stab at him. Wai-he's quick, that person! He's exactly how he looks?
It looked like Yamagata Masakage's attack went to take the head of the Takeda's commander Kanjo's head. However, there was a warrior in armor nearby that dived in and deflected the blow.

「Na!?!」

It was from the person with the white disheveled hair under the helmet wrapped in red armor who deflected the blow with all their strength.
It had a demon mask. He was about 2 meters tall, bristling with muscles that seemed fit to burst. This person..... maybe this is.....

「Oyakata-sama」(lord/master)

A voice, originating from Baba-jiisan strains, I thought so, as I look back at the red armored warrior.

That's Takeda Shigen. Takeda's former lord. Now he's a muppet?

「Kanjo, you bastard! You're using Oyakata-sama as your shield?!」
「A shield, etc. Oyakata-sama just wishes to protect me is all. However, it seems his arm is failing so I apologize. Let's call for a replacement shall we」

Kanjo gathers magic around him and a large magic circle appears in the center of the garden. This is.....dark attribute magic, a summoning?!

「Come forth darkness, become the warrior I desire, skeleton warrior」

From the circle appears a skeleton equipped with a curved sword on his right hand and a round shield on his left. He's a specialized, completely undead figure.

「Blade mode」

I put it out and shot the gun blade Brynhild, the next moment it transformed to a long blade. Just like that I attacked and cut the spine of the skeleton in two knocking it down. However, the skeleton that should have been cut down slowly began to move, the body duplicated. The spine that should have been broken closed up and it they stood up to attack. Uo!?

「Come forth light, Bright shining duet, Light Arrow」

From somewhere Rin's voice calls out and the light from her spell hits the skeleton. That moment, the skeleton rattled and fell apart, just like that didn't move any more, it didn't regenerate itself either.

「You know undead are weak against light attribute right? Cutting a dark cloud is a waste of time」

Oh that's right. I returned Brynhild to gun mode and reloaded the bullets, of course I loaded it with light bullets. Then the dazzling light of with the report of the gun, the skeleton's head became particles of dust, and stopped moving. I looked around and Tsubaki-san, Baba-Jiisan and Naito-san were mowing the skeletons one after another, but it seems that no matter how many they knock down they just keep duplicating.

「What a pain. I'm going to take them all out」

Rin releases magic, and a magic formation appears under her feet. It expands until it encloses the entire garden before long.

「Come forth light, shine the light of exile, Banish」

As Rin's spell ended, the skeletons in the garden dissolved into light and disappeared. What is that, as expected of the fairy family who excel in magic?

「Ku, light purification magic huh? Well done. But」

The red warrior in armor blocks the way and defends Kanjo. Yamagata-ossan's katana is restrained in the face of him.

「Oyakata-sama! Please move!」

「Fufufu, it's no use. Oyakata-sama is defending me. You won't be able to bear your blades upon me with that kind of kindness with Oyakata-sama in the way. In other words-」

Kanjou's words were interrupted, Bakin! And Shingen's mask cracks. It seemed like a bother so I shot it with the gun.

「Na!?!」

Kanjo gave a look of astonishment, he glanced from the collapsed Shingen to Brynhild and myself.

「Youngin' you.....」

「Well, I don't want something like a favor」

「Well yeah but... think about our feelings.....」

Baba-jiisan and Natou-san look at me with amazed eyes, but even if you say something like that it troubles me.

「Fu, fufufu, that was pretty good wasn't it. But, I still have this!」

Kanjo removes the patch from his left eye. There was a bright red eye, no, orb laid there. It gave off a sinister light and shined eerily as if it was pulsing. Could that thing be the 「Jewel」?

「As long as I have this 「Gem of Immortality」I can never die! Even if I were to be beheaded I would regenerate in no time!」

「That gem is what gives the demon mask soldiers the power to be immortal?」

「Exactly. The difficult part is they can only accept simple instructions over a long distance but it's a wonderful artifact that gives the owner full magic and immortality!」

Kanjo answered Rin's question full of pride. That's the cause of everything after all?

「Araaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaa!」

Yamagata cleaved his sword through Kanjo's body he lowers it. The blow

splendidly went through the whole body and took off the guy's right arm, the arm that fell turned into gray fog and scattered, a new arm appeared on Kanjo's shoulder.

「Na.....!」

「It's useless! No matter how much you cut it will always reproduce. As long as I have this gem!」

「Aport」

I pulled the round object toward myself. In other words, if there is no gem there is no reproduction.

It flies away from Kanjo like a shining red orb and flying over toward me, I catch it.

「Na!?!」

Kanjo fell down on his own and touches his hand to his left eye. Of course there was no gem there. Now that I think about it, it was buried there. It feels kind of nasty.

「Bastard, when did you!?!」

「Cleptomania is bad you know, is that a no attribute magic?」

「Ah, 「Aport」 is something that can draw small objects toward yourself. It's really useful at times like this」

Rin suddenly picks up and looks at the gem in my hand, her eyes narrow and watch it. She looks at it even harder and stares at it. That's dirty you know.

「Hmph, this is no good. It absorbs the negative energy and curses the owner's heart to become impure. It's similar to having a curse put on you. This is the reason he became so strange. A clear heart is a hindrance for controlling the undead, if you think about it it's rather rational」

「You understand it that much huh?」

「Don't underestimate the fairy family」

Fufun and Rin puffs up her thin chest with pride. As expected of the fairy tribe chief. I sometimes forget it.

「Artifacts are magic ingredients of the ancient civilizations. It's a very valuable item, but as it passed from person to person it absorbed the malice and it

became a misfortune. It would be best to destroy it」

After she says that the girl grasps the gem in her right hand and winds up toward the wall.

「What are you doing!? Stop that!!」

「No way」

Kanjo raises his voice in desperation and Rin responds with the smile of a villain. This person really loves to do what others hate.....

She throws it at the stone wall as hard as she could and it was smashed to pieces.

「Ugaaaaaaaaaaaaa!!!」

Kanjo screams as he vomits a fountain of blood and crumbles. Although he suffers and writhes for a little while, he stops moving before long, and dries up like a mummy.

「Tha-nk.....you.....」

At the end as the dust blew into the sky and disappeared a voice went along with it.

「This.....what happened?」

「The human Yamamoto Kanjo was probably already dead to begin with. Magic, energy, physical strength, all of it had been sucked up by the gem, definitely」

Kanjo disappears and Rin answers lightly as the remains of Yamagata's clothes were seen. In other words, when the gem had been destroyed, it became impossible to maintain the body. It had already become that of the undead.

「Aa, Oyakata-sama is.....!」

To Tsubaki-san's small voice we turned around and saw Shingen and the other demon soldiers turn to dust just as Kanjo had, then as the wind blew they disappeared into the night sky. It would be good if they could rest in peace.

The four kings and Tsubaki-san put their hands together and prayed for the dead. Is it because I'm Japanese? I naturally put my hands together and did the same.

Arc 9: Inheritance of Babylon - Chapter 61:

The Sea and a Vacation

Three days had passed from then.

There was a bit of a frenzy but somehow Takeda's territory regains their peace of mind, a new lord was decided as well. The sole king of Takeda's for kings that sent the rescue request to us, it was he who had originally given the orphan Kanjo shelter.

Although it was known that Shingen had a son that Kanjo knew about, although he manipulated the parents, there's no problem point that out?

There is no mistake that it was Kanjo that was the perpetrator of this incident, and it is still in doubt that we fought with his true intent. His heart had been taken over by the artifact, even still he still wasn't able to lay his hands on the diseased lord's orphan...maybe I was just thing about it too much.

At any rate, that son, Takeda Katsuyoriyuki would be the next lord, the four kings would assist him.

They tentatively told Oda they wouldn't be picking a fight. Well it's not as if this world and my former world's history was synchronized but its better safe than sorry. I want to be spared reports of Takeda being ruined in a few years.

The 「Ruins of Niruya」were a little off of an island the furthest island south in Ishen's territory. Fortunately when Baba-jiisan was younger he had been there, so I was allowed to retrieve the memory from him. Honestly, holding hands and touching the forehead of a rough old man seemed like a punishment game.

「Now then, father mother, and elder brother and Ayane too. We will be going」

「Aa, take care」

「Touya-san, please take care of my daughter」

As we separated from Yae's parent's house in Oedo to start off on our journey once again Nanae-san bowed deeply. Not knowing what to say in reply, I bowed similarly. Nearby were Shigetaro-san and Ayane-san laughing at us.

「Next time, we should spend more time getting to know each other. I'll invite

you to my home in Belfast」

「I look forward to it」

I shake hands with Shigetaro-san and open a「gate」to the ruins.

While waving at Yae's family, we pass through the gate of light out on to a sandy beach.

There was a white sand beach spreading from the sea to as far as the eye could see. In the far distance a small forest and a rock could be seen but, there was nothing else.

Looking at the map, apparently this is a completely isolated small island. Well even if you say isolated, if you were to swim about 200 meters you'd reach land. The sun glitters in the emerald green sea, glittering lights dance off the surface. With pure white sand there certainly was coral and small shells laying all around which were also white.

「Uwaaa, it's so beautiful-」

While Yumina walks around on the white beach, her eyes were stolen by the sea that stretches out before her. Kohaku was walking painfully besides her while the teddy was frolicking around. What is really going on, with it's「Program」Its master had opened a black parasol, from who knows where, and walked gracefully on the sandy beach.

「It's been a while since we've been to the sea」

「That's right, Onee-chan」

The twin sisters were also walking along the sandy beach while feeling the sea breeze.

Yae follows along afterward, part way through she loses her sandals and runs on the sand barefoot.

「Hot! Hot! Hoooot!」

Well of course it's hot. There's that sunlight after all. There's still a lot of day light left, the dazzling sun is hanging in the blue heavens. Compared to that the sands are a scorching hell.

Dancing a strange dance, she kept jumping from foot to foot as she ran toward the swa to escape the heat.

This is what they would call the perfect southern resort, there was absolutely no

one with any desire to examine the ruins.

That reminds me, Omohue-san said it was at the「bottom of the sea」Could they really be undersea ruins?

I searched the map for 「Ruins」And it hit. Seriously? They really are at the bottom. They seem to be about 100 meters offshore, but I can't see anything..... Do I have to dive to see them?

「Rin. Isn't there any magic that you can use for going under the water?」
「There's magic for doing things above the water but. I certainly did hear about some no attribute magic that could use in the water, but I wasn't interested so I don't remember it」

That's the most important part there.....
For the time being, should I dive and check out the ruins? If there was a swimsuit I would change into it but there's nothing like that in this world. Swimming in a single pair of underwear is a little embarrassing.
Walking along the beach edge Elsie, Lindsey, Yae, and Yumina were all barefooted, playing against the waves. As the waves rose and splashed they frolicked enjoying it.

「It's cold and feels good. If I there were a swimsuit I could swim」
「.....wait a moment. Um? Swimsuit?」

I froze at that word that came out of Elsie's mouth. I was convinced that there weren't any of those in this world.

「...? You could buy them if you went to a shop, I think. There have been several types being sold in the provinces recently, I heard」

Lindsey answered my question. I see...they're there normally huh, swimsuit?
「Well, seeing as we've come out to the sea, we can't not enjoy this situation」

If it has to do with clothes, it has to be there, we transported to Zanack's shop in Leaflet.

After our reunion after such a long time, we hurriedly talked about what we came here for, apparently it was going to get hot soon and he had gotten a large shipment of swimsuits. What good timing!

Even though there's no sea nearby, I voiced by doubt about the swimsuit demand but apparently they swim in the river and if you travel about half a day

there's a lake. There also seem to be pools at rich people's houses.

For the time being the girls went and picked out their swimsuits and went back home for a little bit. Because everyone looks like they're having so much fun, it would be sad if they were left out.

「The sea?」

「Uwaa~ that's nice~」

「Cecil-neesan, what's the sea?」

When I returned to the house I broached the subject with the three maids. Well I didn't think there would be any opposition so Lapis-san, Cecil-san, and Rene went through 「Gate」to Zanack's shop.

Afterwards I went to the kitchen and invited Clair-san, as well as Julio san from the garden to come as well.

I can't really leave the house unguarded so I couldn't take Tom and Huck huh? Well I'll get them something nice.

Lyme-san wasn't going to swim so I took him and went straight to Duke Orutorinde's house. I knew if I didn't invite them then they'd be noisy.

「Ishen's sea!? Nice! Let's go!」

「Father! I was the one that was invited!」

Like I said, is this country that free? Why is the duke the one that's the most rearing to go.....? His wife Ellen-san laughs as her husband frolics.

For the time being, with the duke's household including the butler Reimu-san I opened the「gate」to Zanack-san's shop and then suddenly the duke said something completely unexpected.

「Let's invite elder brother and them too」he said.

「Hohou, Ishen's sea? That Al, he really is attentive isn't he?」

「I thought you'd want to feel the sea breeze after such a long time」

「Are the state of affairs so relaxed?」

His majesty, the king, and Queen Yueru were in high spirits.

Me

「The schedule for this afternoon just opened up. I thought about calling over Al for some Shogi anyway. So there should be no problem」

I wonder if it's really good or bad timing. So because the couple were wearing

something that stood out too much I had them change into plain clothes. If Zanack-san were to see that crown on his head he'd fall down.

I went over to General Leon's place to see about getting some guards assigned but the general said he would go personally. Seriously? (you underestimate the power of the sea)

「What would happen if His majesty didn't take me along for his vacation!? I'll also be enjoying myself along the way!」

He says in a loud voice while beating my back. I said that hurts!
By the way, I invited Charlotte-san, but once she knew that Rin was going she refused. Is she that bad with her.....?

After changing into plain (although they still looked pretty expensive to me) looking clothing, I took the group with the King and returned to Zanack's place with 「Gate」Ou, there seem to be quite a few people huh.

Huh? Why are 「Silver Moon」's Mika-san and 「Parent」's Aeru-san here?

「Long time no see—. Have you been well?」
「We were invited by Elise-chan. We're going to the sea so you should come too she said」

Elsie invited them? Well it's fine. The people that had swimsuits were transported to the beach. It's really annoying so I fixed the「Gate」so it would stay open.

On the beach, from「Storage」I took out some iron wire and used 「Modeling」to make pipes to make a simple tent so that they could change clothes. The girls' site was wide, while the men's was small. The girls went immediately to change and Elsie waved me away. Don't treat me like a dog.

After that, should I make some beach chairs and parasols to relax? And I made something like a fairly big sunshade. Heatstroke is terrible after all. I guess I could also make some life buoys as well as a beach ball from the rubber?

The people came out one by one after they finished changing on to the beach. There really are a lot of them....

Um, Me, Elsie, Lindsey, Yae, Yumina, Rin, Lapis-san, Cecil-san, Rene, Clare-san, Julio-san, Lyme-san, the duke, Ellen-san, Suu, Reimu-san, The king, Queen Yuela, General Leon, as well as Mika-san and Aeru-san. (plus 2).....21 people. And 1/3 of the group is royalty. Well in the 1/3 of the male group is "that".

Now then, everyone had purchased a swimsuit and was here... so close the 「gate」..... hey, I didn't buy myself one.....?

I picked out a random adjustable pair of trunks. They're black. These aren't nylon or polyester? They look like it..... The materials are good plus it's perfect for swimming. I heard from Zanack-san that its string made from the cocoon of an insect called the Aqua butterfly. They seem to be used for expensive umbrellas as well.

I thanked Zanack-san and returned to my house living room in Belfast and fixed the connection point for the 「Gate」. It would be bad if they couldn't use the bathroom. Food to, maybe we should have a barbeque? I prepared charcoal for a fire and an iron plate for later. There should be quite a few things in the storehouse like meat and vegetables. I also want something to drink. Should I use ice magic and make some ice to cool fruit juice down? After that..... huh?

.....From a while ago it seems that I'm the only one doing all the work, it must be my imagination. Isn't it my imagination that I'm the only one working, is it? (not just a repeat)

Why you, I have to play as hard as I can!

Wait? Why did we come here in the first place again?

Chapter 62: Beach Paradise and Ruins on the bottom the ocean

For now, after changing into my swimsuit, I do warm-up exercises on the beach. That's what I say, but because I don't know what kind of exercises are good to do, I do similar radio calisthenics. (https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Radio_calisthenics)

Facing towards the sea, one-two-three, one-two-three, while I am doing that, I suddenly hear the voice from behind.

[What sort of dance are you doing?]

Turning my face around Elsie who had changed into swimsuit was there, standing. Behind that sister, there was also Lindsey.

Both people wore matching bikinis, but Elsie's which had red on top and bottom with white borders, and Lindsey's which had blue on top and bottom with white borders, were contrastive in color. Low rised bottom is fixed with the strings on the sides.

Looking at Lindsey, she looks embarrassed, on top she is wearing a pastel blue colored longish jacket. It is needless to say, both of them have a good style, honestly, I'm troubled where to place my gaze. But still, I confirmed that the younger sister is slightly bigger.

[It is not a dance, you know, it is warm-up exercises. Abruptly coming to the sea, if the foot cramps it would be terrible, don't you agree?]

[I see, well, Let's leave that kind of thing for later]

It is not how it is supposed to be, you know. Before my glaring, Elsie lightly rotated her wrists and ankles, stretched legs tendons, again and again, and started to enter the sea.

[Oh, Elsie-dono is the first to arrive degozaru. Then, I will also]

Yae, who came across before one knows it, laughs enjoyably. She was wearing

light purple bikini, which halterneck and sides are tied with a string. It is a secret, that I thought of things like sarashi and red fundoshi in the corner of my mind. If thinking properly about this, because it has an appearance of an underwear, it is impossible.

(TL: <http://tvtropes.org/pmwiki/pmwiki.php/Main/Sarashi> – Sarashi, <http://tvtropes.org/pmwiki/pmwiki.php/Main/Fundoshi> – Fundoshi)

However, looking again and, it is huge. Because it is always being restrained by sarashi, the gap between now and the usual time bewilders me.

Without paying attention to me and my thoughts, Yae too starts running facing towards the sea.

[Lindsey will not go swimming?]

[Ah, because I`m not good at swimming, I will rest in the shade]

Lindsey, who said so, starts going to under sunshade. Nn, because Lindsey feels that her body is not healthy, she wants to be careful about heatstroke.

[Touya!]

[Touya-anchan!]

Ah, this time, it is little ojou-san and others that appear.

Suu wears a yellow one-piece furnished with frill, that flutter on the chest, Rene wears a red one-piece with white dot pattern and something like a frilled skirt attached on a waist.

Simply cute. Without being flurried, you can put a companion at ease. Suu is carrying a swimming ring, and Rene is carrying beach ball.

[Be sure not go very far into open sea. It is shallow here, but take care not to be separated from others]

[I understand. It is all right-ja. Let`s go, Rene!]

[Yes, Suu-nee-chan]

Pulling Rene`s arm, Suu starts running to foreshore. Surprisingly, they got along well.

Looking at Rene, because she is small, It feels as though Suu is acting as an older sister.

[They are on good terms,aren`t they~]

[Uwaa!?]

Due to abruptly raised Cecil-san`s voice, I stepped back reflexively. Do me a favor and stop approaching from behind and killing your presence! It is a professional disease !

Cecil-san is in emerald green bikini, on waist the same colored pareo is skirting. That one, on normal swimsuit there are no dangerous places or anything else.

It is just that, the volume exceeding Yae`s, is swimming before my eyes. I thought that the ones from before were big, but passing over <gigantic>, wouldn't it be <explosive> I think. As one would expect of senior, the adult charm (?) is fully loaded.

[Suu-sama~, Rene-chan~. I will also participate~]

Before my eyes, Cecil-san starts running. ...tayuntayun. ..tayuntayun. Because it is important, I said it twice.

[If it is big, will it really float...]

[What will ?]

[Hiyaaaa!?]

Behind me Lapis-san was standing with wondering face. Again, isn't it ! That`s why I said don't kill your presence!

[What is floating?]

[Fuee!? Ah, aah, swimming ring! It really started floating, didn't it !?]

[.... It seems all right]

[Yeah, right!]

Lapis-san, who gazed at Suu and others being merry on the beach, was navy blue tube top and short pants type of swimsuit. She was holding in her hand for some reason a silver tray.

[What is that?]

[Tentatively, I`m not at work. These are beverages for madam]

In the direction Lapis-san`s eyes point to, (wearing) parasol at the bottom, relaxing in the beach chairs were queen-sama and duchess. On the table, which stood between the two people, Lapis-san placed what I think are tropical drinks,

which she was holding.

[But even so, it is fine for Lapis-san to go play]

[Because we will take turns with Cecil to enjoy ourselves properly, so don't worry]

Lapis-san walks towards the [Gate], which connects with the residence, while smiling. A model of a maid, isn't she. As you would expect from the one belonging to the maid guild. N?

When I thought that something was noisy, from the rocky place, His Majesty The King jumped into the sea !? Hey, Are you okay !? Ah, he surfaced and was floating. It appears, that it is deep over there. Continuing, His Majesty the Duke and General Leon also jump. And then, everyone were swimming in a race, what are they doing, these old men. I think they are too much in high spirits.

[Touya-san]

Before me, who was amazed by the King and company, Yumina turned up. Her cute white bikini is nicely matching with frills on the back and chest. Coming here and spinning around, she turned her glance to me.

[What do you think?]

[It suits you nicely. Cute]

[ehehe. Thank you]

If it is Yumina, words of praise come smoothly, is it because I think that she is still a child, I wonder. Certainly I'm not flurried as similarly as with other girls yet. It is still some way to go before it is likely to be captured by Yumina.

[Touya-san, let's swim together over there?]

Yumina is tightly embracing my arm. Well, being touched is, but. Is it on purpose or unconsciously, my judgement is troubled. I didn't notice it but, Acting in accordance to your age, that in itself is growing up, isn't it...

Getting embarrassed unintentionally because of soft sensation, I'm getting flustered, am i not. It is not as if there is still some time before (I) can be captured, It isn't, you know! It is already dangerous.

[Ya, tentatively, we have to examine historic ruins. When it is over, I will keep

you company, you know]

Gently, Yumina`s restraint is released, and the promise is made. She seems to be also dissatisfied slightly, but it appears she somehow understands.

[Then, when it is over, please come by all means]

Yumina, saying so with a smiling face, leaves and starts running towards Suu and others on sand.

It was dangerous.. . My defences are in danger. No, it is nothing unpleasant, but... it isn't ?

Yumina is cute. About that, I have no doubt. If talking about liking or not liking, I like her. However, I don't understand well enough whether it is a love interest.

Nn, supposing that If a man which Yumina likes appears, and if it happens so that person marries her, then... Are ? Somehow... Annoying.

It makes me feel sad. It feels wrong somehow. .. It is jealousy, is what it is, I wonder. No, I don't know for sure what do you call a person of some doubtful origin, who can entrust an important child, who is like a little sister, to some fellow, paternal instinct, it ts, I think. Probably.

[I wonder, what are you making that difficult face for?]

Turning around, there was, though wrapping oneself in adult black colored bikini arranged with white laces, Rin standing, who was raising a black parasol for some reason. Despite that if you don't want to be burned in the sun, it would be okay to change into the swimsuit, is that I thought, but, somehow I have a feeling that I will lose if I meddle too deep in it. However, what is with this bold low-rise swimsuit, having the sides being tied with the string, on this infant figure.

Apart from that being on my mind, there is a stuffed bear, wearing swimsuit with red and white borders like that of Taisho era, which is doing warm-up exercises.

[By no means, are you swimming too, Pola ?]

What`s right boy-ya ! Pola, who looked like she said this, hit herself in the chest. Will you be all right? Rin turns towards me and disdainfully snorts.

[[Protection] is not applied just for show. Because even waterproof is perfectly applied]

[Protection] is amazing. Afterwards, I will also apply it on smartphone. Ah, Kohaku is in the middle of resting in the tent for luggage, in which smartphone is placed.

[Then, for starters, I'll try to dive underwater]

I start walking, facing towards the sea, making unsteady steps, Pola is also following me. Will you really be all right...

Pola enters the sea, and is toppled over by the wave, while rolling towards the beach she is being pushed back. standing up, she again try to run to the sea. And again, being pushed by the wave, she rolls towards the beach... It is infinite loop, isn't it?

For the time being, I will leave her alone, and starts going into the open sea. Before long, legs are become unable to touch the floor, and as it is, I proceed forward with breaststroke.

If I am not mistaken, it was somewhere around here. I inhale breath deeply and dive at once.

Highly transparent sea clearly displayed to me the thing below.

It is certainly the historic ruins. What looked like stone circle of various megalith groups is lined up, in its center is a small building, which looks like the temple. Diving further, and peeking through the building's entrance, there were stairs, leading towards the basement.

It is dark ahead, I don't grasp anything, but it isn't a considerably long staircase, I think. Now, because the breath is not gonna last anymore, I return to the sea surface.

Puhaa, taking in an oxygen, one more time, I dive. This time, immediately I descend to the stone staircase, but it became difficult on the way, and I returned. It is impossible ! There is simply no way the breath will last. For me, 1 minute is the limit.

There is something beyond that staircase, I think. I want to make sure, but at

this point, that is the limit. I could not get much results but because there is nothing that can be done, I decide to return.

Coming back to sandy beach, there was Pola, confronting the wave, saying [It isn't done so easily...] and looking like wiping the blood (of course there is nothing of that sort there) off the mouth by hand.

I convey, what I saw to Rin, and lie down on the sandy beach.

[Perfectly at the bottom of the sea, isn't it... . Well, what shall we do... I wonder if I have no choice but also bring Marion along]

[Marion?]

[Chief of aquatic tribe, you know. My friend. If it is that child, because marion is capable also of acting underwater, I think it will be fine, but... That child, doesn't appear in front of people...]

(TL: because the gender of Marion is not explicitly said atm, I will use his(her) name as pointer)

Hmm, folding arms, Rin is brooding.

If it aquatic tribe, it is not that as if it has to be that child specifically, I think, but, not appearing before people, how should i put it, not interfering very much with land people, seeming that it is an aquatic tribe policy, it also seems difficult to bring along other people.

[Like that, it is good, that I managed to cooperate with the founding nation of Misumido]

[About that, it was my art of negotiation. Not being a difficult child, having been friends for hundred years, you reach a point where you can also read companion's way of thinking]

A hundred years... Rin's story, going through it again, the scale is so enormous I don't quite get it.

[Well, let's leave it at that for today. It would be nice if you can come play later. If I hog you to myself for any longer, I will be resented by everyone]

Leaving with saying that, Rin went in Pola's direction. By everyone ?

And, out of nowhere, came the good smell of roasted meat. Standing up, I look in the windward direction. Over there, before the established big iron plate, in

orange bikini and wearing an apron Mika-san and in similar bikini with black and white border wearing an apron Clair-san were energetically showing their skills. Because both of them are chefs, they sort of managed to become friends.

Next to them, wearing a one-piece with flower pattern, is Aeru-san, passing frozen metallic container to Lindsey. Is it an ice-cream. A dessert is for after meal, isn't it?

Now and then coming from the [Gate], connected to the mansion, Clair-san's husband Julio-san was bringing the foodstuff in succession. As usual, he was wearing a straw hat.

To help (them) with anything, I started walking towards everybody, but, I turned scornful eyes to the people who were present on midway.

[What are you doing?]

There were, in this hot weather, wearing deep black dress with white gloves, looking into opera glasses, two people.

[We are doing observation of Suu-sama's safety]

[Similarly, in case of princess-sama, we are observing her safety]

No way, Isn't this an overprotection? What is with these brothers. Reimu-san's master is His Highness The Duke, Lyme-san's master is me. Our safety is disregarded.

Maa, even if I said it, there is nothing I can do about it, so leaving them alone, for the sake of satisfying hunger, I start walking.
I'm so hungry.

Chapter 63: Black Tortoise and Infinite loop

「Now then、what shall I do with it」

Because we frolicked too much yesterday, we will be investigating the ruins today... is what I wanted to say, but I really don't have a slightest idea what to do from here.

「Something that could make me breathe underwater... Or use magic or something, which keeps the water away」

「Enclose the perimeter of the ruins with

Elsie brings out such a suggestion, but how much have to be sucked out with that way.

「Ano... I have an idea, but...」

Nervously, Lindsey raises her hand and speaks. Oh, this is unusual. The usually passive Lindsey, tries to speak out. There is no mistaking, a good idea came to her mind.

「What? What? If you have a good idea, try to say it, you know」

「No, it is not something like an idea, but. By using Toyua-san's [Long Sense], how about we try to expand the sense of sight, and... 」

「.....」

...That's the way. Kuu, why didn't I think of that? It's really not good idea to be stupid. After giving Lindsey a 'thumbs up', I invoke [Long sense].

The sense of sight is expanding towards the sea, from the entrance of the ruins advancing deeper inside.

「Well? Do you see something? 」

「... It's too dark, I can't make out anything...」

「What are you doing, already! 」

Being retorted by Elsie, I fire [Light] in a hurry. I thought that if a ball of light was passed underwater, it would've have vanished, but that was not the case. Well, it isn't of Fire attribute after all.

Before long, on the perimeter of the expanding sense of sight, it started to become bright. Moving the sense of sight together with the ball of light, they are advancing to the stairs.

After descending for a little while, the big hall appeared. In the center there is a stage with a drawn magic formation, it is surrounded by what looks like six lined-up stands. On each of the stands, there are embedded magic stones, red, blue, brown, green, yellow, and purple. The six attributes, which excluded the no-attribute, were shining.

Other than that, there is nothing especially particular in this place. There are no treasure chests and the like. Markings such as inscriptions, there are also nothing like that. So, it is just that..?

Returning to my normal sense of sight, I convey what I saw to Rin. The Chief of the Fairy Tribe folds her arms, pondering, but before long, she opened her mouth.

「That is most likely a transfer formation.」

「Transfer formation ? 」

「Probably, by activating six attributes, the magic formation in the center connects to somewhere, you know. Like your [Gate] does. 」

Fumu. So it is a transfer device, used for movement. Possibly, in olden days, when the water level was not up to here, it might have been used quite frequently. When it got submerged underwater with the passage of time, it could no longer be used by anyone, is what I think.

「I want to activate it somehow, but... if there's no way to reach it, it can't be helped. I have no magic of any attribute that can help me breathe underwater after all. 」

『Master.』

Notwithstanding Rin, who has stopped pondering, while being held in Yumina's arms, Kohaku called out to me.

「What is it, Kohaku? 」

『Manipulating all that water, one person comes to mind that can resolve Master's troubles.』

Leaving the sandy beach, Rin used magic to draw a big magic formation on the

ground near a rocky area.

「You know, normally in summoning magic, you can't summon a specific companion?」

『I will mix my spiritual powers with Master's magical powers. When calling in this state, those guys will certainly react, and will, I think, respond to the summoning.』

Kohaku parried Rin's words smoothly. Apparently, you can summon that way. What an underhanded-like trick.

「Even so, to summon 『Genbu』... Even if that child is a 『Byakko』, it is still unbelievable. Let alone summoning another companion.」

「My-my, if you worry about this type of thing with Toyua-dono, it would be useless-degozaruyo.」

Yae soothes Rin, who is again grumbling, and they leave to get out of the magic formation.

『I think we can do the summoning, but I don't know what kind of contract condition those guys will seek. Their temperament is not wild, but because they are slightly strange...』

「Say, for a while now, you keep calling them [those guys]. However, isn't it just one animal?」

『What are you saying, they are the two [Genbu]. Maa, if you try to summon them, you will understand.』

Maa, so it is also like that, isn't it. For now, I will give it a go.

Standing before the magic square, I start concentrating magical power using darkness attribute. In the center of the magic formation a thick fog begins to drift, and soon becomes darker. In that direction, Kohaku who was standing nearby starts to mix my magical power with the fog. More accurately, it seems like this is Kohaku's spiritual power, but I won't care about minor details.

「Oh the one, who rules winter and water, north and high mountains. Answer my voice. Respond to my request, show thy figure.」

From the filling fog, suddenly, an enormous magical power appeared. No, that is also spiritual power. Similar to that time with Kohaku, I sense the wave of an electric-like magic power.

After the fog clears up, there was a gigantic tortoise. Its size is around 4 meters. It was a land tortoise. It has exactly four legs. However, although I call it a tortoise, more accurately it is a monster tortoise. It resembles a monster, like the one I saw in the cinema, with a shell from which a jet sprouts out of and used to fly in the air. Except it had no tusks.

And then, in addition to this monster, there was black serpent twining around. That one is large too. It looked like a giant anaconda with scales shining like a black pearl and gold pupils. Those eyes were turned in my direction and Kohaku's.

『Aara? If it isn't Byakko. It has been a while. Have you been well? 』

『It has been a while, Genbu.』

『N, Mo... Come now, really. It is fine to call me [Gen-chan]. Don't be so cold.』

How carefree. What is with this serpent? This fellow speaks surprisingly familiar. However, his voice is somehow audacious. Transsexual-like...

『Now then, that onii-san over here is..?』

『My master, Mochizuki Touya.』

『Master, you say? 』

Surprised, they looked this way. That meticulous judging look, was pointed at me. I was imagining the grim voice of an ossan or jii-san because of its appearance, but surprisingly, what I heard was a voice more feminine. Somewhat foxy.

『This... human is a master... How you have fallen, Byakko. 』

『Say what you want. Shortly, this gentleman will also become your master. 』

『Nonsense! 』

Kohaku keeps his cool and wards off the Tortoise's provocation. The Tortoise looks at me angrily and the Serpent eyes me curiously. Things like that are troublesome.

『Very well, the one called Touya. To see if you are worthy to make a contract with us, we will have you undergo a test. 』

『It is fine, but what am I to do? 』

『Fight with us. If until sunset you are able to stand your ground in one piece, we will make a contract in acknowledgement of your power. However, if you go out

of magic formation, surrender, or lose consciousness, there won't be a contract.』

Meaning it would be my win if I bring you down. Are you thinking that you can't lose? According to Kohaku, their great confidence comes from their superior defense skills.

「So, it's fine if I am able to remain standing until sunset, right? 」
『That is so. It is also fine to evade. If you can continue to evade until sunset, that is. 』

The Tortoise answers while laughing, which sounded like it was mocking me. Ah, now I feel a bit offended.

The size of the magic formation is approximately 20 meters in diameter. Not much room to continuously evade. It is just before noon, so sunset would be in 6~7 hours, wouldn't it? There is a limit on how long you can continue evading. Maa, I guess, the other side will be aiming for that. Sorry, but it won't go that way.

「I got it. Then, let's do this, shall we? 」
「To, Touya-san, will you be okay? 」

I wonder if Yumina is worrying about me. While looking up at me, her seemingly anxious voice came out. How kind. In order to give her a piece of mind, I gently brush her golden head. There is no need to worry about anything.

「It is okay. Maa, I think, I will be able to manage somehow.」

Leaving with that, I step into the magic formation. The Tortoise was still laughing, but, well, it is okay for it to do as it likes.

『You are surprisingly calm, aren't you? 』
『Just for this bravery, I guess I will praise you. Then, come! 』

Going 'gogaaaa!' the Tortoise roars to signal the start of the battle. Well, this guy IS a monster, after all.

Maa, victory goes to the one who makes the first move.

「Slip」
『『Fugyaa ! ? 』』

With a thud, the Serpent and Tortoise falls down producing an earth tremor. With that big body, there won't be any significant damage.

While the effect of the 「Slip」 is in effect, I take out a bullet from the back pouch on my waist and begin to apply magic on it.

「Enchant: Slip」

Now, I invoke another magic, and set up a mechanism on the bullet.

「Program Start /

Invoke condition: Slip effect ends /

Invoke magic: 「Slip」 /

Stop condition: Cancelled by caster /

Program End」

All right. With this, the arrangements are done.

『Kuu! 』

I drive the finished bullet into the ground under the Tortoise's feet, who tries to stand up.

『『Ugyaa ! ? 』』

Swish! And again the Tortoise falls down producing an earth tremor. Each time it tries to stand up, it slips and a grand sound reverberates and shakes the nearby ground with vibrations.

「You.....are you a demon ? 」

Rin turns her scornful gaze in my direction, looking shocked. By her feet, Kohaku was rolling on the ground like crazy while laughing. Looks like it hit the nail. Even Pola is holding her sides and earnestly rolling. Really, how much [Program] is allowing you to do. That is 200 years of crystallization, isn't it?

「When the 「Slip」 effect expires, another 「Slip」 is invoked. When that 「Slip」 expires, there will be another 「Slip」. It is an eternal loop, isn't it? If the magic power supply is cut, the loop would end. 」

Actually, yesterday, when I saw Pola on the beach doing a loop, the idea hit me, and it turned out splendidly. And because the magic recovery rate exceeds the consumption rate, there is no problem.

「Now, all that is left is to wait here until sunset. If I'm not mistaken, we brought a bento, didn't we, Lindsey? 」

「Ah, Yes. We brought them, but...」

Is Lindsey okay? Making that face, she looks at [Genbu], who continues to fall over. I have not violated any rules, you know?

[How do I say this...? I'm feeling pity -degozaru...]

[Touya, being with you for a while now, I kind of understand you, but you really need to learn how to... read the mood]

Somehow, the talk is heavy. But a match is a match, no rules were broken, and if you can win safely, then that is the best, is what I think.

『『Uguuu ! 』』

Thud !

After opening the bento, I stuff my cheeks with Clair-san's special made sandwich. Delicious. Ham and cheese are the best.

『『Fugyaa ! 』』

Swish !

That vegetable salad is also delicious. The dressing is again superb.

『『Fugyuru ! 』』

Bump !

「Mo... I wish the ground would stop shaking.」

「『『『『 (You are) terrible ! 』』』』」

Am I?

Chapter 64: Transfer Formation and Sky Garden

『Don't make... fun of me... you, goraaaaa!!』

The black serpent roars louder while rolling around. Its tone is different from before. As I thought, is that guy an Okama?

From the cracked open mouth of the serpent, a water bullet is fired. He did that while tumbling though, so it completely flew in the wrong direction and hit the barrier of the magic formation.

That was dangerous. Everyone else was safe outside the magic formation but if that one hit me that would be bad, wouldn't it? Aiming at the little bit of time being in the air while slipping, this time the tortoise opened its big mouth.

『Eat this! 』

The compressed water flew like a laser. Well, this flew in the wrong direction too. Was it similar to Lindsey's [Aqua Cutter]? That's troubling.

Considering that you'll slip if you move even if it was just a single millimeter and you'll keep slipping, you would never be able to stand still. It would make aiming hard, but there's still a possibility of me getting hit.

「Can't be helped. I will have you fall over some more.」

『『E!?!』』

I take out two bullets from the pouch again, apply enchant and load it into the gun, but this time I fire it directly at the serpent and tortoise instead of the ground.

『Neaaaaaaauuuuu!?!』

『Unyaeaaaaaaaaa!?!』

The two begin to slip worse than before giving them no time to do ranged attacks. Turning around and around like having been thrown into a washing machine, they keep turning and falling and falling and falling and falling.

「Hey, what on earth are you doing!?!」

「Hm? I only fired acceleration magic at them.」

「「「「「Demon」」」」」

No-attribute magic [Accelerate]. It is a magic which accelerates the body of the caster, but it can also be bestowed on another person. I could also enchant the barrier for an area of effect, but I decided to leave that for now... Uhm, why are you guys looking at me like that?

Except for Kohaku who was rolling with laughter, everyone had a stiff smile.
...I may have overdone it... maybe.

『Uaaa... Uoeeu... turn-, turning, the world is turning around... 』

『Sto-, Stop please... this is very unpleasant... I don't want this anymore... 』

I overdid it. The black serpent fainted with its eyes wide open, and the tortoise has been weeping for a while now.

「Aa, Forgive me somehow. I overdid it. So I apologize.」

I could feel everyone's painful stare on my back. I cancelled [Slip] once Genbu admitted defeat and agreed to do the contract but I struggled to soothe the girls after that.

『Aa, that was a painful experience... The Master whom Byakko recognized, we too accept... 』

While muttering, the serpent is still staggering from dizziness. The tortoise had finally stopped weeping, and firmly turned its eyes in my direction. I apologized again while caressing the tortoise's head. The tortoise casts down its eyes and lowers its body.

『Mochizuki Touya-sama. You are a person worthy of being our master. Please, establish a master-servant contract with us.』

Saying so, the tortoise and serpent both deeply bowed their heads.

「Etto, If I am not mistaken I have to give you names? 」

『That is so. Please choose a lovely name, Goshujin-sama. 』

『For guys like this [Serpent] and [Tortoise] is enough. 』

『Wait, what? You, be silent! Please don't. 』

The serpent menacingly bares its fangs at Kohaku's proposal. The acid is dripping, the acid is dripping!

I was also thinking of [Serpent] and [Tortoise]. That was very dangerous. Names like Hebiko or Kameko are no good, I think...

(TL: Hebiko – snake-child, Kameko – tortoise-child)

Genbu... Black and Water.

「Then, how about Kuroyou and Sango? 」

『Kuroyou ? 』 (TL: means 'obsidian')

『Sango? 』 (TL: means 'coral')

Kohaku is named after a jewel, so it's only appropriate. Those are also reminiscent of black and water. The serpent will be [Kuroyou] while the tortoise will be [Sango].

(TL: Kohaku means 'amber', for those that forgot)

「How about it ? 」

『I will receive the name of [Kuroyou] with pleasure』

『Then, this one will also from now on call thyself [Sango] with gratitude.』

It was good that they liked the names. Summoned beasts who have been given names are able to go out of magic formation. Sluggishly, Sango starts coming out of the magic barrier.

『Wait a minute, Genbu... No, Sango. We are able to manifest constantly due to Master's magical power. However, with that figure, you will only cause trouble for Master. Change your appearance. 』

『... Is that so? 』

『Byakko... It would be better if I became as small as Kohaku-chan? Then in that case... ne! 』

With a pop, Kuroyou and Sango changed their figures change into small ones.

On the black shelled 30 centimeter long tortoise was a regular sized black snake coiled up. They looked normal, but they were drifting in the air.

「You can fly? 」

『In this form we can. But we can't move fast...』

Sango effortlessly swims in the air. It is certainly not fast. Almost just as fast as walking. However, the figure of a land tortoise flying is surreal.

Well, with that size we'd be able to walk with them.

「Nice you meet you, Kuroyou , Sango.」

I gently stroke Kuroyou and Sango's head with my finger who were on my shoulder.

『This Kuroyou , will show its usefulness.』

『I, too, will be helpful, you know.』

Then shall I have you be useful immediately?

『Would it be fine to make you be able to breathe underwater? 』

「Yes, can you do that? 」

『No problem. No one rivals us in terms of defense. 』

Even if he says so, it might still be dangerous. For now only I will try to go and activate all the magic stones. Since it's me, I can activate all attributes by myself. Afterwards I will try to use [Gate] so the others can come.

「If something happens, please come back immediately with [Gate]. 」

While receiving Elsie's worries, I place Kuroyou and Sango on my shoulder, and try to enter the sea with my clothes on. Ooh, it really isn't getting wet. There seems to be a magical barrier separating the water approximately 1 centimeter from my body. This is their ability, isn't it?

Splashing, I went deeper into the sea. Soon the water level reaches to my neck and then finally my whole body is submerged.

However, it's not difficult. I can breathe normally. I don't even feel the unpleasant water pressure either.

「Now then, how strong is this? 」

『Well. If it's a physical attack, not even a blow from a dragon is enough, but if it's magic, it would depend on the opponent's abilities. 』

Kuroyou says, while shaking its head.

『Our barriers are strong, but it has its limits. If a magic was used to erase the

barrier itself, even we can do nothing about it.』

I listen to Kuroyou`s explanation, who is close to my ears. Well, you can't have everything, can you?

I keep walking on the bottom of the sea. Aree, that reminds me, is buoyancy also negated? My body isn't floating but if I stroke my hands and kick with my legs I could do it.

While doing that, I saw a group of large stones. In the center was a building with stairs. I use magic for illumination and make my way underground.

Soon I arrived in the big hall with the magic formation. Then I see the six magic stone stands surrounding the magic formation I saw when I was using [Long Sense].

I approach the one with a red stone, and try to pour the fire attribute magical power on the installed magic stone.

As soon as I did that, the stand with the magic stone starts glowing dimly in red. It activated, I think.

I start activating the other stands in a similar manner one by one. With five lights revived, I pour the magical power on the last stand with the water stone and then the magic formation in the center began to shine quietly.

「With this the transfer formation is activated, right? 」

I timidly try to get up on the magic formation. Nothing is happening. Are ?

Now what? All six stands are shining properly. That should have been everythi... Aa...

Possibly, it's the no-attribute.

Come to think of it, [Gate] is also no-attribute. If this transfer formation is similar to that then...

Standing in the center of magic formation, I send out no-attribute magical power. A burst of bright light suddenly shine from the magic formation, and I am transferred from here.

When I opened my eyes slowly after being dazzled, there was a garden. With

flowers blooming all over, small birds flying about, and a narrow canal with flowing water.

Below my feet was a magic formation similar to the one at the bottom of the ocean, but there were no magic stone stands to activate. It seems to be one-way.

『Goshujin-sama.....Where are we, I wonder? 』
「Who knows.....」

After stepping off the magic formation, I look around the garden and see someone walking in my direction. Is that... a girl?

Gradually, the figure becomes clearer. When it does, I quickly avert my eyes!

The jade-green short trimmed hair, the porcelain-white skin, a pair of golden eyes. It was a maiden with a mysterious atmosphere. Her age looks to be around Elsie's and the others, I think. That's good.

A large light pink ribbon on a sleeveless black jacket. White knee-high socks with black enamel shoes. So far so good.

So far so good. So far sooo good!

「Pleased to meet you. I am [Francesca]. I am a control terminal for the [Babylon Sky Garden].」

Sky Garden? Terminal? I have plenty of questions, but I have to something more important to ask right now!

「Say... Well 』
「Yes. What is it? 』
「Why... under... you not wearing...? 』

I'm averting my eyes, but even with just a glimpse it's obvious that she's definitely not wearing any skirt or pants.

There is only a small white piece of clothing, but that's it... Her pantsu are completely in plain sight.
I don't understand. What the heck is going on here!

... But you have my gratitude!

Chapter 65: Compatible Person and Babylon

「Why?... Do I have to? 」

The girl called Francesca cutely tilts her head. What, is there a rule here that says you can't wear skirts or trousers!? Call out the one responsible for it! Because I will praise him!

However, this situation is not good for my mental health. I have to do something about it.

「Let me see... Francesca, right? 」

「Yes. Please call me Shisuka. 」

I was thinking the nickname for Francesca should have been Fran, but that's not important right now.

「First of all, can you do me a favor and go put on something? Umm, because I'm having trouble where to look... 」

「But, am I not wearing pantsu? 」

You are wearing pantsu! But that's not what I meant!

Kuu... Calm down, calm down. I should think of it as a swimsuit. It is a swimsuit, it is a swimsuit... Peek.

It's not a swimsuit! It's pantsu! Definitely pantsu!

「You just looked, didn't you? 」

「Sorry! 」

I was seen.

「Oh well, if you go that far I will put on something. 」

Out of nowhere, Shisuka takes out a black skirt with white frills and puts it on. If you had one from the beginning, wear it!

「... You won't do anything? 」

「I won't. And because I won't, please put on something quickly. 」

「It's okay to touch if it's just a little bit, you know? 」

「I'm good! Put it on quickly! 」

I felt like crying. At least I can finally calm down and we can talk since Shisuka is now wearing a skirt. Still, I'm already terribly worn out.

「Well, I have a lot of questions I want to ask, will that be okay? 」

「Yes, by all means. 」

「What on earth is this place? 」

「This is the Babylon [Sky Garden]. Some people call it the [Ocean Paradise]. 」

(TL: the actual term for paradise is [Niraikanai])

(ED: Nirai Kanai is a mythical place in Ryukyuan religion)

Sky Garden? Looking around it certainly is a garden, but it looks more like a botanical garden. When I look up, I can see a glass dome in the sky. Following Shisuka to the end of the garden, I see a glass wall.

Beyond that is a sea of clouds spreading out. There is no mistake. This place is floating in the sky... This is indeed a sky garden.

「What on earth is this place? What is the purpose of this facility? 」

「This [Garden] was built by the professor as a hobby. 」

「Professor? 」

「Professor Regina Babylon. Our creator」

Creator? That's a strange way of putting it. It's as if she said she was built... could it be!?

『Goshujin-sama. This person is not human. I cannot sense its stream of life. 』

「How... ! 」

Sango confirms it, but the feeling of [As I thought] and the feeling of [It can't be] are still conflicting inside of me.

「I am the control terminal built for the [Garden] by the professor. It has been 5092 years since then. 」

「Five-...!! 」

Notwithstanding that Rin is 612 years old (personal opinion), she would still be 4480 years older!

Or rather, should I say, she is a robot that was built that long ago. Android... Or

in this case, would it be gynoid? (TL: fembot)

「Then, is Shisuka a machine? 」

「I'm not entirely a machine. A living body built with magic using magic furnace and the like, a combination of magic life-form and machine... is what I am. 」

Golem, Cyborg, Homunculus – those would be closer, I think. I certainly can't see her as anything but a human being. No matter how I look at her, she is a girl.

「... I can't have children, but I'm capable of the act itself, you know? 」

「I did not hear that! Hey, don't pull up your skirt! 」



Illust. ねこたま。

This child was not programmed with shame! Professor, you fool!

「It's still brand new. 」

「As I said, I did not hear that! 」

(TL: I have no idea, what 「新品デスのに」 means)

(ED: My best guesses include: Untouched. Virgin. Clean. Lol)

Seemingly dissatisfied, Shisuka lowers her skirt. I felt like I somehow have come to understand the character of the professor who created her. A weirdo.

『She is still a child, one who doesn't understand much, isn't she. 』

Kuroyou, while shaking its head, mutters so and looks at Shisuka. I also think

so.

「Still, to keep operating for more than 5000 years... Not just Shisuka but this [Sky Garden] as well still hasn't deteriorated, did it not break, ever? 」

「This [Garden] is strengthened with magic. I was in sleep mode for the sake of maintenance for over 5000 years, and was to remain on standby unless there was an emergency. The management of the [Garden] was automatic. 」

... Wait a minute. If Shisuka is operating now, does that mean there's an emergency? Asking Shisuka that, she slightly nods.

「Speaking of emergencies, this is the emergency. There is a guest after 4907 years. Which reminds me, your name? 」

「Oh, Touya. Mochizuki Touya」

「Touya-sama. You are appropriately recognized as a compatible person. From now on, the airframe number 23, an individual named [Francesca], is transferred to you. Please treat me well for a long time. 」

「Ha? 」

What is a compatible person? No, other than that, what is this about a transfer? Shisuka points towards the magic formation I came out from and starts to explain.

「That transfer formation cannot be activated by normal people. Because that cannot be activated by multiple people. In other words, that transfer formation can only be activated by someone who possesses all the attributes... Similar to the professor's special characteristic. 」

The professor who manufactured Shisuka also possessed all the attributes, didn't she. That was also more than 5000 years ago. In the first place, you cannot come here unless you have that characteristic, it seems.

「And the professor decided before dying to entrust us left behind to the compatible person, who comes out from transfer formation. It has already been 4907 years since then. 」

「So a compatible person, is someone who possesses all the attributes... 」

「? You are wrong, you know? 」

「Eh? I am? 」

It is readily denied. So having all the attributes is not the condition to be a

compatible person, is it? Then what on earth is the condition to be called a compatible person, I wonder?

「Since I was told to cover myself when Touya-sama saw my pantsu, you are compatible person. 」

「Really?! What kind of compatibility is that?! I don't understand! 」

「That is important, you know? Should Touya-sama lose to his desire and have assaulted me, then you would have been thrown on the ground. Also aside from that, if my pantsu appearance was left as it was, that would also qualify you as incompatible person and you would be politely requested to go back to the ground. 」

(TL: the ground as in below the sky garden, not the one on which they currently stand)

Eh, seriously? That pantsu exposure had such significance? That is extremely suspicious.

「We and Babylon were to be entrusted to someone who was kind and considerate towards others, and so the professor thought of this kind of test. 」

「Uh huh, the professor is weird. 」

「I can't deny that. 」

You don't deny it. As I thought, weird.

「We were told that the final judgement would be left to our individual discretion. Instead of a ladies' man who is excessively tender and experienced towards women, the ideal person would have self-control while still be interested in peeking, a taciturn person who pretends not to have an interest was preferable. 」

It appears that the compatible person is selected based on those criteria... Or rather, what is with being a taciturn person! How rude! Do not be tricked with things like safety!

「With that, I have become your possession. Please treat me well from now on, Master. 」

「Ha... 」

I have a feeling I was just dragged into some frightful troubles. Even having not met the professor, a deceitful face comes to mind.

For the time being, I will bring everyone here. It would be better to discuss this once. After talking to Shisuka, I open the [Gate] towards the ground.

「Sky Garden... right. It's possible that this is a legacy of the Ancient Civilization Paruteno. 」

While looking around the vicinity, Rin indulged in deep emotions.

Ancient civilization Paruteno. A super-civilization that brought forth various magics, and tools, that implemented them, the artifacts.

The Babylon is also one of the legacies that that civilization created, so it can be called an artifact by itself. If that is so, Shisuka may also be an artifact.

Everyone is looking around the garden. When I asked Shisuka, she said the Garden consists of 4 Paruteno dome segments... First of all, I don't know the extent of a Paruteno dome. At any rate, it is certainly big.

Since there is also a botanical garden-like area, a water fountain, stepping stones, flower beds, ponds and the like, it is a garden which any person into gardening would jump at.

Because it is a garden which you can appreciate while walking in, I somehow understand why everyone is getting carried away. Julio would be delighted if he saw this.

In a corner of the garden was a pavilion, which was a resting place near the pond, Me, Rin, and Shisuka were relaxing.

「And so, is the thing Rin was trying to obtain here? 」

「Who knows. I thought that I would be able to discover some ancient magic, but I managed to find something more. 」

Indeed, it's even possible to say that this Babylon itself is a crystallization of an ancient magic. A Garden which was extremely unlikely to last for more than 5000 years, flowers that do not wilt, a barrier to turn invisible to the enemy, I probably won't know what kind of ancient magic was used, because those things are truly wondrous.

The person called Regina Babylon, the creator of all this was no doubt a genius, I think. However, she is a pervert, who forced this child to expose her pantsu to

reveal my character.

「Shisuka, is there anything else aside from this garden? 」

「No, there is nothing. It is just a private garden, which merely drifts in the sky-gozaimasu, different from the others. There are no treasures, no weapons. It is just a lovely garden, floating in the sky-gozaimasu 」

「I disagree, you could say that this in itself is similar to a treasure. 」

「Arigato-gozaimasu. However, you are already the master of Babylon [Sky Garden]-gozaimasu. 」

What? What do you mean?

「I am the one who manages and controls this Babylon-gozaimasu. And I am Master's possession. My Babylon is also Master's. 」

「..... Is that so?」

「It is so-gozaimasu. It is dowry-gozaimasu. 」

A huge dowry that is. Aside from that, I do not have any intentions of taking a bride. That sort of thing alone will cause some troubles.

「Hey, Shisuka. There is something I was somewhat anxious about. You said earlier “it is just a private garden, which merely drifts in the sky, [different from the others]”. What did you mean by that? 」

Rin gives Shisuka a sharp look. Now that you mention it... In [different from the others], what does [others] mean?

「What I meant was Babylon is drifting in the sky dispersed in several areas. In addition to the [Garden] I manage, there are also the [Laboratory], [Hangar], and the [Library] which are controlled and managed by my sisters. It is collectively known as [Babylon]. 」

... What?

Chapter 66: A Kiss, and then A Kiss

「In other words, the island floating in the sky called [Babylon] was built more than 5000 years ago by your creator, Professor Regina Babylon. Now it is drifting about in the skies throughout the world after becoming scattered? 」

「That is right-gozaimasu. 」

Rin asks Shisuka for confirmation. The scale is too large and I don't quite get it. Everyone who was strolling in the garden gathered in the pavilion and listened to Shisuka's story.

「If there was such a thing floating in the sky, there should have been a commotion. 」

Elsie states a plausible opinion.

「Babylon cannot be seen from the outside because of the magic barrier surrounding it. Because of that, it is almost impossible to confirm its existence from the ground. 」

(TL: again, the ground as in below)

So that's how it is. Ancient genius (pervert) professor, freely using every single ancient magic, gave Babylon the perfect stealth.

The only way to discover it, is to pass through the transfer formation. However to use it you must have the same all-attribute trait as the professor.

「And so, how many floating islands like this exist in the world-degozaru? 」

「Including my [Garden], there's the [Library], [Laboratory], [Hangar], [Tower], [Rampart], [Workshop], [Alchemy Shop], and [Warehouse] totaling 9 in earlier days, but now I don't know how many are left」

(ED: Is the rampart actually an island itself? Does that mean the islands combine like jigsaw puzzles and the rampart is a circular island with a hole in the middle? That would actually be cool)

9 more are floating in the sky?! No, much less in the entire world? It seems that in terms of size the [Garden] is the biggest. That professor was truly amazing... though a pervert.

「As for me, that [Library] seems captivating. It might be packed full of various information about ancient civilization. 」

Rin nearby is expressing a daring smile, but I wonder about that. It IS that professor's library. Won't it be packed with mountains of ero-books? Too suspicious. Also about the [Warehouse] and the like... It would be really bad if it were also packed with ero-items.

「... What about contacting the other floating islands, can you? 」

Lindsey timidly asks Shisuka. Still fearful of strangers... Well, the other party is not [human] however.

(TL: pun on 人見知り where 人 means human)

Certainly if there are people similar to Shisuka who respectively serves as a control terminal, it should be quick to just get in touch with them.

「Unfortunately, the link with the other sisters is currently severed. Because the level of the barrier was set too high, no communication magic is allowed. And unless Master permits it, it won't be lowered. 」

「Link...? Moreover, what is Master? 」

Yumina tilts her head and asks Shisuka. Does she not understand link and the other words? While if it were proper nouns like [Glass] and [Knife], English words can be understood to some extent through daily use in conversations. Are technical-like terms not common in the world?

「The Link means [Link, Connection]. Master means [Beloved Husband-sama] 」
「Do not teach them incorrect facts. Master means [Master] or [Boss], right? 」

This fellow, she interprets [Master] = [Beloved Husband-sama], making a convenient explanation. Despite being a robot-child (not really), she jokes around too much. This is Professor Regina Babylon's fault, too.

Which reminds me, Regina is a woman, right? A type you don't want to be acquainted with very much...

「... What do you mean by Master? 」

Lindsey narrows her eyebrows and demands an explanation. Wait, why am I being criticized?

「After my pantsu was seen by Touya-sama, I have decided to devote to him my

body and heart. Therefore, he became my Master, my Goshujin-sama. 』

「Wooo!! This explanation is not enough!! 』

With a snap, the air freezes. With the exception of Rin and Kohaku, Sango and Kuroyou, everyone's eyes are turned towards me, but I can't sense the warmth in them.

Relaxedly, Lindsey stood before me, who was sitting on a chair, and looked down on me with her arms crossed. Eyes emitting the shine of absolute zero. Eh, who is this, this person? Where is the reserved, docile Lindsey?

(TL: [yandere #1](#)

(ED: Wouldn't this be more accurate? [yandere #2](#) */

「... Touya-san. 』

「Ha, Hai? 』

「Seiza 』

Lindsey-sama has gotten mad. Because she is usually quiet, the intensity this time makes it difficult to defy her more than anyone else. I decided to obediently sit on the ground.

「... Despite seeing ours from before, you did it again. Do you really like pantsu that much? 』

「No, the thing earlier was an accident, it was completely visible, or rather I should say... 』

「... And this time it was intentional, right? 』

No no, this wasn't intentional either, there was no way to prevent that, I think. It was displayed. Eh, am I the one at fault?

「What is with that, were you not satisfied yesterday with our swimsuit figures? You saw them clearly, did you not? 』

「No, that is... 』

「I also tried my best and wore a matching bikini with Onee-chan, but was it no good? As I thought, swimsuits and underwear are different, is that how it is? 』

Hey, that is scary! Lindsey-san turned the other way and started grumbling!? The other 3 people also drew back a little bit, didn't they?

「With this flow should I also show my pantsu, I wonder? 』

「Excuse me, just be silent for a little while」

Rin is floating an evil smile with a broad grin. She is fully enjoying this, isn't she! However, why do I have to be condemned like this?

「You're making that face that says you don't understand why she is angry 」

I'm startled by Rin's words as if she read my mind. Are you an Esper! Or is it a no-attribute magic!? Please give that to me!!

「Let's leave it at that. If you blame him more than that, you girls should also clearly be precise with your standpoint with him. At least you should stand as equal with the princess, right?」

「... .. Yes」

Lindsey nodded slightly and withdrew at Rin's words.

? What does that mean? Elsie while bitterly smiling, is clapping on Lindsey's shoulder. I don't understand it well, but was I saved?

「To lower the level of the barrier obstructing communications, Touya's order, who is the master, is necessary. However, Touya is Master only of the [Sky Garden], nothing else. Unless the other side also lowers their barrier level and sends something back, they cannot be discovered」

「It is as described」

In order to return to the previous discussion, Shisuka responded to Rin's words.

I tried to look up [Babylon] in the smartphone map application, but there was no hit. Even the [Garden] where we are now also doesn't have a hit. I think that [Search] is being obstructed.

「Drifting for such a long time, did you not encounter the others? 」

「It happened twice. 3,028 years ago and 985 years ago. The first encounter was with the [Library], the second one with the [Warehouse]」

It seems like in accordance with Yumina pointing it out, a few encounters have occurred. But even so, because it is a thousand years..... . By no means do we intend to wait for such an encounter that long.

「In the end, to discover the other [Babylons], we have no choice but to search for every transfer formation. 」

Rin mutters while sighing. Do you still want to look for it? Although I'm not really interested.

「By the way, do you know where the other transfer formations are? 」

「I don't know. In the first place, I probably don't know from what place Master and others came here. By the way, where is transfer formation of this [Garden]? 」

「In the south of Ishen, in the sea」

「Ishen? It is a name of a land which I don't remember」

Aah, is that so. 5000 years ago Ishen was not founded yet?

In any case, it seems that Shisuka doesn't know where the transfer formations for the other islands are. Taking that into account, won't it be difficult to search for them?

This time it was in the sea, but it would be unusual if the others were to remain safely for 5,000 years, won't it... However, there is a possibility that some parts of the ruins are still there.

「To begin with, why were the ruins dispersed like this-degozaru... If they are scattered throughout the world, collecting them in one place would be almost impossible... 」

「I don't know why professor divided the [Babylon]. I didn't hear anything about this」

There had to be some reason to divide it, I think. I don't think it's mere harassment.

With this though, the professor's credibility keeps falling. Arbitrarily treating the deceased person as eccentric who I have not even met is discourteous, isn't it.

「And Touya. What will you do with this child? 」

「Even if you ask me what to do... 」

Being called out by Elsie, I become worried. She was in this place by herself for more than 5000 years. Though I feel sorry for her, but.....

「Shisuka, what do you want to do? 」

「I think I want to be together with Master. From morning till night. From bath to bed. 」

Staggering anxiety came about. Forgetting about it as if it did not happened is

not a correct decision, isn't it. Somehow, Lindsey-san started grumbling again.

「Wait... Won't leaving [Sky Garden] be bad? If anything happens in the absence of the manager it will be troubling, I think」

「Don't worry about that. If anything happens to the [Sky Garden], I will know it immediately. In me, there is an ability to transfer to [Garden]. Since the automatic management of [Garden] is enough, there won't be any problems」

Ah, that is how it is.... The retreat is cut off. I already have no choice but to take care of her, do I?

「Concerning [Sky Garden], I want to finish its master registration. I am already Master's possession, but [Garden] has to become Master's possession precisely.」

「Registration? What are you going to do? 」

「Please excuse me for a bit」

Saying so, Shisuka comes around before me who is sitting on the chair. And then, drawing with both hands my face towards hers, she brought our lips together as if it was a trifling matter.

「Fumu !! ???」

「「「「Aaaaaa————ツ ! ! ! ! 」」」」

A quartet of screams is heard. But without paying attention to it, with a smile Shisuka's tongue penetrated my lips. Hey hey hey hey! What has gotten into her!? I demand an explanation!

Not long after my lips are separated, I realize that I have been kissed.

(TL: this guy is an Einstein)

「Fu, Fua!? 」

The stupid voice leaks out. Although it could not be helped, it was my first time! Snatched. Snatched away completely...

「Registration complete. Master's gene memorization is finished. From now on the ownership of [Sky Garden] is transferred to my Master Mochizuki Touya. 」

「Wait a minute, what are you doing!! 」

Yumina approaches Shisuka. Raising her small hands over her head, she expressed her anger with her whole body with grinding noise.

「All of sudden, you, ki-, ki-, kissed him! Even though I haven't done that yet! Even though I haven't done that yet!! 」

Why did she say that twice? I don't quite understand whether she is being angry or she is panicking with her face becoming red. I think that she looks a bit cute, but what should I do?

「It is because I thought it was the most efficient way to collect the gene. I can't have children, but that method probably would have various problems」

「Chi-, Children!？」

(ED: Registration by snu-snu)

Yumina's face became even more red. It might just be my imagination, but it looks like there's steam rising. Interrupting my field of vision, someone stood up before my eyes. I look up to see Lindsey's figure with hands on her hips and grim face glaring this way.

Ah, that's a bad sign. Halfheartedly, I've come to understand. Resigning myself, I closed my eyes.

「... Touya-san 」

「... H-, hai! 」

「I, I like Touya-san. 」

Eh?

Opening my eyes at those sudden words, when I look up at the girl once more, Lindsey is standing with her face dyed brightly red similar to Yumina's face.

And then closing her eyes as if reaching a decision, she forcefully pressed her own lips on mine.

Different from that time with Shisuka, it was a forced-like kiss with a lack of experience.

「mMugu !？」

「「「AAaAAaA————ツ ! ! ! ! 」」」

The scream of trio lacking one voice from earlier, echoed in the [Sky Garden].

Chapter 67: Wife's Anger and the Second Person

After Lindsey's confession. We took Shisuka with us to the mansion after that without clearing things up.

With my mind panicking, I entrusted Shisuka to Lime-san, hastily went back to my room, and collapsed on the bed holding my head in my arms. What the heck is going on?

Lindsey likes me? Is it not a 'Like' kind, but 'Love' kind of thing?
(TL: as we all know, japanese 好き carries a big emotional specter, ranging from child-like love to mature love. Thus MC not sure what kind it is...)

Ununuu..... . Argh, should I not worry about it?

Lindsey is certainly cute. She is a graceful, quiet girl considerate of others. Though a little shy in front of strangers, she is a hard-working person. If I make her my girlfriend, she'd be the perfect woman, I think.

But, tentatively, I am Yumina's fiance.

Speaking about Yumina, she is cute, her age does not match her composure, and she's dependable. Lately I've been occasionally surprised of her display of behavior befitting her age. Is this 'gap-moe'? Hm? Despite being appropriate, it is a gap?

Aaah, what should I do...

While burying my face in my pillow and sighing, knock-knock, I heard a knocking sound on the room's door.

「Touya-san, it is Yumina... 」
「Eh!? 」

Opening the door Yumina was standing there wearing casual clothes. For some reason, it feels awkward. No, I don't mean anything particularly bad. Is this the feeling of a wife exposing her husband's affair? No, before being a wife, we're

not even married so there wouldn't be an affair!

After Yumina entered, she sat down on the sofa placed in the middle of the room. I casually sit down in front of her, but for some reason my glance keeps swimming around. I wonder if it is because I feel guilty.

Ji—っ.....。

Ji——っ.....。

Ji————っ.....。

Ji————っ.....。

Uu. It has been a while since the last gaze attack of the heterochromic eyes. It is mentally intense, you know...

「Touya-san」

「Ha, Hai」

「I, I am angry, you know? 」

No, saying such a thing... Even as a joke, from Yumina's standpoint as a fiancée, me being confessed to by the other girls is by no means amusing, I think.

Before my eyes her brows furrow and her cheeks swell, which is kind of cute but in this situation it by no means can be softened without reason.

「Even though I have not been kissed yet, for it to be snatched away earlier by two people! 」

「That was...!? 」

In a sense that may be so. However! That's already been done, and I didn't do it! But I don't want to sound like I'm making excuses.

「Are you not angry about Lindsey's confession? 」

「What do you mean? If you take a look at Lindsey-san, you will somewhat understand that she likes Touya-san」

Excuse me, even if I looked at her I did not know that... I'm feeling a bit overwhelmed.

「On this occasion I would like to say in advance, I won't have any complaints if Touya-san has ten or twenty mistresses unless you those girls unhappy. I believe

that to be a measure of a man's dependability」

... Is that so? It is said that polygamy is not unusual in this world but as far as permission goes, it is still scary...

「However! Ho-we-ver! Despite me being the legal wife, I have yet to do it and you are too careless about being kissed! You are full of openings! Please defend it! Please completely defend it!」

「Well, but」

「Excuses are prohibited!」

「Hai...」

I think her getting angry at this point may be different, but it seems that it is quite considerably important for her for some reason.

「Then, for example, had Yumina done it earlier, would it have been a problem?」

「Although I would still somewhat burn with jealousy a little bit. But it won't be no good. If you take care of me properly」

I wonder if this child is really 12 years old. She might be overdoing it with the farsightedness. Or she might not like me to that extent...

「..... Just now you were thinking of something rude, weren't you? 」

「U」

I wonder why the only women around me are those with such a sharp perception. Yumina determinedly came around the table and sat down facing me on the sofa I was sitting on.

「Touya-san. I have resolved myself to live with you as husband and wife. It is because I love you. And because I love you to such extent that I won't lose even to Lindsey-san. That much, you should not doubt. 」

「... Forgive me. 」

Meekly, apologetic words came out. To doubt her that much would be rude to her feelings. Because she is better than me who is bad at making decisions.

「... Really, forgive me」

「... If you hold me close and give me a kiss I will forgive you」

Hey! That is too high a degree of difficulty, Yumina-san!

But still, the atmosphere does not allow me to escape from this situation. Nervously reaching my hand out to her shoulder, I draw her small body close. I tightly hugged her, and moved her head close at the chin. Her tender body and the sweet aroma of her hair made my heart beat fast.

Aa-well, I guess I have no choice but to recognize them, my own feelings.

Yumina raised her small body from inside of my arms, turned to face me and quietly closed her eyes. They are closed! Is it impossible to escape anymore!? I can't, you know!! I get it already!!

Resolving myself, I kiss Yumina's small lips. Just lightly touching them, it is a modest kiss. When we part our lips, she opened her eyes, smiled radiantly, and strongly clung to me once again.

「Ehehe. I have received it! The first to receive a kiss from Touya-san is me! isn't that right!? 」

「Eh? Aa... is that so, is that how it is... 」

Certainly, I have received it twice, but, for the first time I did it myself... Is it possible that that was the objective!? I have a feeling that somehow it was all calculated, but it's scary so I won't think too deeply about it.

What about the world where a 16-year-old man kisses a 12-year-old girl... I don't know in this world but if in the previous world, a senior high schooler guy kissing a sixth grade girl... It smells of crime, absolutely. Talking about age, it's only a 4 year difference.

「What does Touya-san think of Lindsey-san?」

「What I think... I think she's cute, I was honestly happy of her confession, you know. However, despite not being able to come to the decision about Yumina yet, when I think about Lindsey, I don't know know what the best thing do is. It's a miserable story」

「If you had to say, do you like or dislike her?」

「Of course, I like her. That's for certain. She's important to me, you know」

In my arms, Yumina laughs with a sneer. What? What is this “just as planned”-like laughter?

「That is how it is, Lindsey-san」

「Eh!? 」

Yumina turns to the corner of the room and calls out to someone. Then Lindsey's figure emerged, face dimly red-hot and looking down. Hey, what is the meaning of this?

「I requested Rin-san to cast the transparency magic. I had to do it this way, because it looked like Lindsey-san also was not convinced」

「Invisible」was it! By any chance she was in the room all along!? If I assume so then the entire conversation earlier was also heard... Uwa, how embarrassing!

「Touya-san, you are evil, you know? Not giving any answer, you completely secluded yourself in your room. Because she thought you disliked her Lindsey kept crying all this time. A bit longer and Elsie would come here and hit you」

「Aa... about that, I'm sorry」

Is that so, I didn't even think to consider that. I'm useless, really.

「Th-, that-, that time, I'm sorry. When I saw Shisuka's kiss, not wanting to lose, I realized... I didn't consider it, to do such a thing... Without also considering Touya-san's feeling, please forgive me」

I approached Lindsey who was tightly grasping her skirt and shedding large teardrops, and gently took her hand.

「A.....」

「Although I think I was heard earlier, I do not dislike Lindsey. I think that you are cute, I think I like you. Though I don't know what to do, I think of you as important」

「Touya-san.....」

Lindsey gave me a little smile. Yeah, as I thought, this girl looks way better when smiling. For making her cry like that, me getting hit by Elsie is something I can't complain about.

「Having understood each other feelings, how about it. That is, will you take Lindsey-san too as your bride? 」

「Eh!? 」

Yumina just proposed the unthinkable without any hesitation. Lindsey.... As a bride, you say? When I look in Lindsey's direction, she is once again restlessly looking down with her face bright red.

「For royalty, nobles or wealthy merchants, taking two, three or more spouses is normal. After that, it's all about Touya-san's dependability, you know. Nobody will complain as long as we are supported properly. Does Lindsey-san have any problem? 」

「I-, I also, Touya-san's bride, want to become... 」

Are you serious? No, even though I am glad, apart from it, earlier various anxieties are drawing near.

「... Is it no good? 」

Lindsey's face looks like it will burst into tears any minute. No, as I thought I want this girl to keep having that smiling face from before. I cannot let her cry. Right, it has already come to that, I think!

「Becoming like a second wife, Lindsey, are you okay with that?」

「... I think that I can get along well with Yumina. Coming to love the same person, if we can both become happy, then it won't be bad」

「... I understand. If Yumina and Lindsey say that it is okay. I will make sure your wishes come true」

Just as a smile spilled out from Lindsey's face, she strongly embraced me. When the usually obedient Lindsey does something like that, it honestly completely bewilders me. After Yumina stood up, in a similar manner she jumped at us. Hey, this situation is somehow embarrassing!

「With this, Lindsey-san will also be a fiancée together with me」

Yumina says it delightfully while smiling. Looking at Lindsey, her face is red once again, but at every word she nodded happily.

It is already late at night. Once I told both of them to return to their rooms, I was pressed for a goodnight kiss. As one would expect I still did not have that much courage yet, but somehow, they forgave me in exchange for a kiss on their foreheads (which still felt strange). Yumina was delighted while Lindsey looked embarrassed.

I gave a long sigh when I was alone in the room. Too many various things happened today. I want to sort out my feelings. Once again, I fall down on the bed.

First of all, what should I do... More or less, there's money if it's just to support two people, there is also a house. Aren't there any problems? Aah, I also have to go greet Lindsey's parents...

After that all that left is my resolution, I think. Resolution to spend my whole life with these two people. I have to think positive as much as possible. I want to make both of them happy and... well...

While i was thinking about such things, I fell asleep.

DOBAN! At the sound of knocking at the door as if it was breaking, I sprang up unintentionally. What what!?

In my room it was already bright, the morning has come. When I looked around the vicinity while still half-asleep, basking in the morning sun was a silhouette looking down on me with arms crossed beside the bed.

「We have something to talk about for a bit」

Standing there was the older sister, whose face looked like two peas in a pod with the girl who said that she would become my bride yesterday.

Illuminated by the morning sun, on the waist the gauntlets vividly shine.

Uhm, somehow I have a bad feeling about this. By any chance am I in a pinch this morning?

Chapter 68: The Duel for Some Reason, and Magic Prohibition

The place Elsie brought me to was the Kingdom Army's third training field. In this place, which Elsie and General Leon use often for training, she, who should be an outsider, has a free pass for being well known. Thanks to that we were able to go in.

Because it is still early in the morning, there are no people practicing. Nothing could be heard nearby but the chirping of the bird, it is dead silent here.

Being led by Elsie, when we set foot on the training grounds, someone was seen sitting in the middle of it.

「Yae? What were you doing in this place? 」

「... I was waiting for Touya-dono -degozatta. 」

Having placed the katana in front of herself, sitting in seiza stance as if meditating on the ground, Yae slowly opened her eyes, took katana in her hand and stood up.

The atmosphere differs from the usual one somehow.

「... You have made Lindsey your bride, haven't you? 」

「Ah... Hai, It has become like that... 」

Turning around, Elsie's gaze pierces through me. This again... I had a similar experience yesterday too... Well, because it is her younger sister, it can't be helped that she has become serious.

「And, in other words you will become my brother-in-law, right? 」

「Ah... from now on please treat me well. 」

Speaking of which, it will be like that isn't it. Elsie becoming my sister-in-law... Somehow that's not her point.

「What do you think of Lindsey? Do you really like her? 」

「... To be frank, I don't have much confidence in that area yet. I don't think that I

can go as far as saying 'I Love You'. Same with Yumina. However, I certainly like her, and wanting to cherish her is definitely true. 」

「Has she accepted that? 」

「Aah 」

Fuu, Elsie sighs. I wonder if it's a shock. While briskly scratching her head, she keeps kicking the ground with her tiptoe out of irritation. How frightening!

「From olden times that girl, when such scenes happened, you know..... Usually, she is nervously scared and yet, at critical times she is bold. We are completely opposite in that, you know」

「I too am similar in that manner -degozaru. A character, which if there is no chance, does not have determination-degozaru」

Excuse me, what kind of talk is this?

Elsie equipped the gauntlets hanging on her waist on both hands and started to bang noisily her fists. Yae too wears a katana held in her hand to her side's obi and begins to check her position.

「Touya. After this, we will have you fight with us. 」

「Haa!? 」

「If you win, we won't say anything about the matter with Lindsey. But if we win, you will have to listen to one thing we say」

Hey, what does that mean? How did we come to this!? Indeed isn't this some kind of punishment!? Before me who doesn't understand, Yae smoothly unsheathes her katana.

「This katana was borrowed from viscount Soderick, its edge is removed-degozaru. You won't die if you are cut-degozaru, but because it can break bones, will you please be careful? 」

Thank you so much for the information that does not relieve me at all!

「The edge on Touya's Brunhild will have to be removed with [Modeling] too, won't it」

「No, before that! Why do I have to fight against two people!? 」

「Well, because this way is necessary-degozaru. For us. 」

I have no idea what you are talking about, but it appears that you also don't

seem like you will stop. Can't be helped, to lose appropriately...

「If you don't do it seriously, I won't allow it my entire life. Lindsey too won't recognize it. I cannot afford to hand over an important younger sister to such a halfhearted man」

U. The nail was struck... It appears that my shallow thinking and the like was predicted somehow or another.

Reluctantly, in accordance with what was said, I remove the edge on Brunhild with [Modelling].

Since it has come down to this it can't be helped, the moment it begins, with [Slip]...

「Ah, and you can't use magic. Since I also won't use [Boost]」

That why I said, why can you read my thoughts!? Girls are scary!!

The gun is also loaded with nothing but the normal rubber bullets. And only the reload effect has been permitted.

「Well then, are you ready? 」

Because it is scary to ask what sort of readiness it is, I kept it only to a small nod.

In the next moment, Yae and Elsie split to left and right, looking to surround me and came towards me. All of sudden it became a pincer attack!

「Blade Mode! 」

I extended Brunhild's blade and when it became a long sword, I started running in Yae's direction. If it is Yae's katana, I can ward it off but I can't do that with Elsie's fists.

Crossing swords with Yae, and without changing my momentum I slip through to her side. Turning around and pulling up the New Model Army with my left hand, I fired all the bullets consecutively.

The moment I thought that all bullets have captured Yae, Elsie leaps out in front of her and holds out her left hand on which the emerald green gauntlet is shining before her eyes.

Then, all the bullets strayed away from the girls and have completely flung in wrong directions.

「Any missiles, with the exception of magic ones, are ineffective against me, you know」

That's how it was! That emerald green gauntlet averts physical long range attacks due to the wind attribute magic bestowed on it!

「Gun Mode! Reload! 」

But still, when I think it will become a constraint, I fire away the guns with both hands, spread the barrage (although it is only 12 shots) and retreat backwards.

However, in face of that Elsie charged towards the rain of bullets, while averting them with the gauntlet on her left hand, and continued shortening the distance.

「Blade Mode! 」

While dodging sideways Elsie's roaring right straight (punch), I sweep sideways with Brunhild, which I once again made into long sword. This time Elsie dodges it, in this gap I took some distance and tried to regain my posture.

「You are naive-degozaru! 」

From behind Elsie, Yae's sharp thrust is released. Wait a minute! Even if you said that the edge is removed, it will still pierce, won't it!

I somehow dodge a point of the sword coming close to my shoulder and sweep at Yae's feet, who passed by me.

「Kuu!? 」

「Reload! 」

I point the muzzle of the New Model Army in my left hand, aiming at Yae who fell down.

However, because Elsie threw a kick before I could pull the trigger, I had no choice but to jump back to avoid it.

Good grief, isn't this absolutely disadvantageous for me!? From the normal point of view, isn't it strange to fight two-to-one! Furthermore, magic is also

prohibited!

Yae, after standing up, takes out the [wakizashi](#) from the waist and prepares the two katanas. What?

Yae starts running towards me in low posture and does a reverse raising slash with the katana in her right hand. I dodge it in somehow with a backstep, or so I thought, this time the wakizashi in her left hand came flying, aimed at me.

(tl: 逆袈裟 aka 'reverse raising slash (from lower right side to upper left side)', <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Ks1S8dMBOpg>) Woooooah!? Is it normal to throw it!? Wasn't katana the soul of the samurai!? Or is it because it is a wakizashi, which doesn't count?

Twisting the back, I was just barely able to dodge it but that was dangerous! I was grazed, actually!

Before Yae, who threw her wakizashi, rearranged her stance, I drive into her all the bullets from both hands. At this distance, you won't be able to avoid them!

「Guu!!」

Yae crumbles down after receiving the rubber bullets. Still she makes a horizontal sweeping strike with her katana, but I avoided it, lightly jumping back.

However, Elsie was lying in wait earlier over there. It is bad, she is too close! Ready the gun, aiming, and shooting, but her fist was faster!

A single blow with all her might came from Elsie's right hand. Kuu, if it comes to that, it is sink or swim...!

While averting my body, dodging this fist with paper-thin difference, and releasing the gun in my left hand, I catch Elsie's right hand which blew past me. With this momentum, in order to floor her I turn my back to her body, and placing my right elbow into the her armpit, I threw her in one go.

「Naa!?」

With the small scream I heard over my shoulder, I threw Elsie to the ground. Seoi Nage or something, since I learned this in school, my body seemed to remember it.

(Ed: [Seoi Nage](#))

「Gufuu.... ! 」

It seems that I wasn't able to inflict enough damage with my incomplete shoulder throw. Elsie quickly raises her body and tries to stand up.

However, I was able to point Brunhild's muzzle, having switched it to Gun Mode, towards her faster than she managed to do it. If it is at this distance, you also won't be able to dodge it, I think. Hold up.

「Reload. It is my win. 」

「... Why are you not shooting? 」

「If you recognize your defeat, I'd want to stop with this. 」

Honestly, I feel hesitant at shooting a friend. I must apologize to Yae as well later.

「You are naive. How can you protect Lindsey and the others like that? 」

「... Because I'm like that, can't be helped. 」

「Oh well. Because you are like that, me and Yae have come to like you too. 」

「..... E? 」

What did you say just now? For a moment, my mind freezes.

With that, Elsie's right hand, the one with red gauntlet started casting light. This gauntlet's ability is, if I'm not mistaken, the destructive power increase...!

Kuu, if the other party doesn't feel like giving up, it can't be helped. For the sake of ending the battle, I pulled the trigger on Brunhild having turned it towards Elsie...and yet.

「Re!? 」

I pull it once more. Nothing is being fired. Or should I say, there is no bullet inside. That's strange. I am certain, I activated Reload... Ah.

At last I understood Yae's attack from a while ago. Throwing the wakizashi. That was not an attack aimed at me, it was for the sake of cutting off the waist pouch, hanging on my lower back.

From the cut up pouch the bullets spilled out and, before I knew it, became empty. Unless the bullets are within a one meter radius Reload has no meaning..... I'm done.

Elsie steps in close to my chest like lightning, and drives her fist into my gut. Because I lost consciousness from that point on, I don't remember anything.

Chapter 69: Discussion and The Love God

「Please put us in the same position as Yumina and Lindsey too! 」

「... Ha? 」

Recovering my senses, I was preparing myself for the promise set if I should lose, and this kind of thing was said to me.

「So-degozaruna, that-, me-, us too..... this-, Elsie-dono will say this! 」

「Uee!? Ya-, I am ...! U-... at-, at any rate, first of all, it is that... I-, I-, I like Touya too! 」

「I, too, feel the same, gozaru, e? 」

Both their faces were looking down and have become bright red... What is going on?

Just when I was thinking of the sudden duel, now it's a confession. Moreover, by two people at the same time. It is like my period of popularity has come, you know.

「When you say ‘in the same position as Yumina and Lindsey’... In other words, you mean... 」

「We too, that is, we want to become Touya-dono's brides... degozaru... 」

「How-, how-, how should I put this, you have to do it! Yo-, yo-, you lost, that's why! 」

I pinch my cheek. Ouch. This is reality, isn't it. All of sudden, I have attained four brides. Ehm, no-no-no. Say what you like, but isn't this too much?

Although, Tokugawa had more than 40 concubines, and no less than 50 children. If I compare myself to him then... Wait, it's a strange comparison in the first place!

The main point is that person, for the sake of reinforcing his vigor, drank the powdered ‘that’ part of fur seal and were referred to as the [Fur seal shogun] or something. I don't want to be lumped together with him!

Inside my head, it doesn't just stop at one retort.

「Are you two... okay with that? 」

「I don't particularly mind. My liking Touya won't change, and when liking the same person, if everyone can become happy, such thing won't matter in any way. 」

Yesterday Lindsey said the same thing. As one would expect from twins, their way of thinking is similar.

「Myself also likes Touya-dono and similarly everyone else too -degozaru. If we all can become brides together, that is the reason for congratulation, you know」

What is with them I wonder, in this world the women's desire to monopolize is weak, or how should I put it... Well, does it become like this because of polygamy and such as customs? Or have they all changed? I have a feeling that fighting would be normal, but... I don't think they feel jealousy towards each other very much. Well, there might be a little jealousy. Thinking about jealousy, Lindsey comes to mind first.

「Wi-, wi-, with that, how about it...? 」

「Eh? 」

「As-, as I said! I mean what do you think about us? 」

Aah, now I get it. The events are happening too much in succession already and my senses are paralyzed, that won't do.

I should just tell them my honest feelings, after all.

「If I were to say whether I like or dislike you, I certainly like you. Both of you are cute and your personalities aren't bad either. But, if I were to say whether I love you or not, I don't understand that well. As I said earlier, it is the same with Yumina and Lindsey. I'm happy about the confession, but I'm wondering if it's okay to also accept both of you while having these feelings. 」

「However is it that you have already accepted those two-degozaru? 」

「My feelings of liking both of them was not a lie, and wanting to cherish them was also true. Nevertheless, they said it was alright with them 」

In the end, the act of marriage itself is unrealistic in some respects and there is also the thing about not being able to express your actual feelings. Generally despite not even honestly going out, things like marriage cannot be considered.

Indeed, my cousin's older brother skipped most of that, because he had a child it was decided that he got married, and became trapped like that.

「So, that means, that you also like us similarly to Yumina and Lindsey, don't you? In that case, there is no problem」

「Well, but what will Yumina and others say... 」

「That will be all right-degozaru. In the first place, it was Yumina-dono who came to invite us to become brides too-degozaru. 」

What did you say?

「When you got that mansion from the King, Yumina frankly asked us, you know. Whether we liked Touya, that is. If that was that case, she said we should all just become your bride. However, we did not think about that to that extent yet. But gradually, well. I came to thinking that it might be good. And then yesterday, with Lindsey's rampage, it became clear, you know. That I also want to be with Touya」

With straightforward eyes, Elsie looks at me. There was no hesitation in those eyes. However, her face was somewhat red.

「With Touya-dono in the center, I have thought whether we could all get along as a family -degozaru. Frankly, I myself have not yet grown accustomed to Yumina-dono's generosity-degozaru, but I want to be married to Touya-dono for life」

Because Yumina talked about things like having even ten or twenty concubines... Is that open-mindedness (?) thanks to the legal wife's (self-proclaimed) composure, I wonder.

「So, what-, what do you think? 」

「... First of all, I understood both of your feelings. I like you too. Elsie, with your energetic cheerfulness, somewhat obstinate but I think it's cute. Yae, with your earnest chivalry, a girl who is considerate of her family. A gentle girl fond of children. I think that both of you would become good wives. 」

「In-, In that case. 」

To stop Elsie from rushing ahead, I hold out my palm before me.

「However I hope you give me some time. Since I want to give you my answer

by evening. I want think this over a little. 』

「... I understand. 』

「... I understand-degozaru」

I went to my room when we came back home, and Elsie and Yae went to talk with Yumina and the others.

Sitting down on the bed, I take a long breath and fall down on my back.

What to do. No, it is what should I do and how should I reply. Since I have accepted Lindsey, it is impossible to not accept those two people.

I think I like all four girls equally, and all of them are important. I don't want to make them sad, I can't do that. Therefore, am I really fine with this? All thoughts came to mind. In the end, I am afraid that I would just make them unhappy.

No, I might just be feeling nervous about this and that. About marriage and the like. It isn't just my problem, I would also burden the life of my partner. Well, I need to be careful. Moreover it will be four times the usual people. Will I be able to shoulder it?

「Hmmm... Should I try to consult with somebody? 』

Lime-san.... is Yumina's ally, I think. Lapis-san and Cecil-san.... Clare-san too, and it will be somewhat hard to consult with a woman. Rene is out of question. Julio-san... is rather unreliable, isn't he...

...As I thought, it will have to be that person.

Before I decided on this, I've always wanted to try this once. This would be a good opportunity to try it out. Nevertheless when talking, it is always better to do it face to face.

Being the guest, I go down into the kitchen and prepare some baked sweets as presents. Preparing various assortments, I carry them under my arms.

「Gate」

Passing through the light of the gate I produced, what jumped into view was a small four-and-a-half tatami mat room with an old-looking low dining table, and because there were no walls the light spreads into a sea of clouds. How I missed this.

Sitting at that table there was an old person, hardening and holding in his mouth a rice cracker.

「Oh, ooh. It is you. Please inform me if you were planning on coming. Or perhaps I should say that I didn't think that you would be coming 」

「It has been a while, Kami-sama 」

If it is a place I been to once, I thought that I might perhaps be able to come here too, but indeed I did not think that I would really be able to come here.

「It is because in this place magic is plentiful. That might be the reason it was possible. Your former world's magic was thin, so you wouldn't be able to transfer there 」

「Ah, these are presents. It's something like cookies. 」

「Ya, Excuse me. Then, I will bring out the tea. 」

I am being poured boiling hot tea into the teacup from the small teapot. And then the tea stalk stood up. Is it God's power I wonder.

I quietly drink the piping hot tea. Delicious. It's been a while since I had green tea.

「So, what's wrong? 」

「Aah, I somewhat need a little advice... 」

「Fumu? Well, please speak」

I spoke to God about this time. What should I do, or in the first place how should I deal with the girls from now on. From then, we exchange words in detail.

「Fu~mu, it's not good if you think about that too deeply. Because I think that it is fine for you to be honestly delighted since they told you that they liked you 」

「Well, I am indeed delighted but there are a lot of things to consider」

Having God listen to my troubles, I somehow arrived at having a feeling of repentance. However it is not like I have committed a crime in particular.

「Well then. Shall we try asking the specialist on this kind of topic. 」

「Eh? 」

God extended his hand to black telephone placed nearby and after turning the

dial, called somewhere.

Sometime later from the sea of clouds a woman rises to the surface. Her age is about in the first half of 20-ties, with light pink hair and wearing fluffy silk on top of white garments, she came to us while drifting in the air. On her limbs and head, golden circlets were jingling. Ah, she is barefoot.

「I have kept you waiting. 」

Lightly exchanging greetings, she gently sits down in front of the low table.

「Errr, this person is? 」

「She is the Love God, you know. She will be the most suitable person to consult you, won't she? 」

Love God!? This person!?

「It is nice to meet you. I have been interested in you for a long time, and sometimes I peeked in on you, you know. 」

Now that you say it, I heard something like that with the telephone from Kami-sama during the time with Yumina. That the Love God was deeply interested in me. So it's this person. By no means has it been decided that I will consult with this person. Certainly, god only knows...

「Love God is the God of love, you know? 」

「It is so. But I don't do things such as manipulating the feeling of a person in particular, you know? I do things like stirring up the atmosphere a bit, making efforts on conventional arrangement for the sake of passion」

「Arrangements? 」

Ah, affectionate arrangements, that is. It is cliché but, with saying something like [I'm late, I'm late~!] when the girl runs while holding a bread in her mouth, on the street corner she collides with the dreamy guy, those kind of things.

「It is like that, you know. Things like the guy saying [When this battle is over, I will marry you...] not becoming able to marry, you know」

「Probably because of you! 」

That, it is not just that he is unable to marry, he dies, doesn't' he!? I think however that it is not a Love Flag but a Death Flag!

「So, what's the matter? 」

It can't be helped that it is most quite uneasy consulting with that person. First of all (and excuse me for my impoliteness), considering the she is Love God, I might be able receive some advice.

「Hmmm, it has become most interesting, don't you think so」

Love God, who listened to my story, kept floating a smiling face and chewed at the cookies spread on the table. That's bad manners, Love God.

「Still, I don't understand what the problem is. If it's mutual love isn't it okay? 」
「But, four at the same time... 」

「First of all, you are making a mistake. You should throw away the common knowledge of your previous world, you know. Liking only one person out of four, and pitying the three, would be a cruel story with such insincerity. But liking all four people and seriously wanting to make them all happy, in that case it really is love. 」

Love. Do I really feel that?

「I wonder why everyone grew to love someone like me... 」

「That I do not know. If there are people who immediately fall in love at first sight, then there are those who don't recognize the feelings of those around them. Different strokes for different people, infinitely varying, various lives. 」

I understand yet I don't. Well, it's not like love has a decided form.

「Perhaps, it is just that you don't have self-confidence. That sensation in you which wants to live up to those girls feelings, that is anxiety. However it isn't for you to decide that, isn't it up to those girls? 」

Stupid. It may be as she certainly said. Forcing my selfish ideal image, falling short on my own, it's just me and my inferiority complex.

「It would be fine to follow your own feelings more honestly. You are free to give out your own answer, but it's also important to consider your partner's feelings. Otherwise wouldn't it be rude to the girls who confessed? 」

「Is that so... I guess I am selfish... 」

「It's only natural. It's not love if it is only about the happiness of one party. There is no meaning if you don't become happy too. 」

... Yes, It is like that. It is something that can't be handed over to me too. From here we should reconcile and discuss this together. We will most likely be together for life, this much we must confide.

「Did you come up with the answer? 」

Love God asks me as if reading my mind.

「I'm not sure. But I think I can see the point. 」

「Is that so. Then that is best. 」

「It is good that my arrangement did not become wasted, too. 」

..... N? Those words were somehow bothersome. She said arrangements, isn't this the Love Flag mentioned before?

「What do you mean by saying 'my arrangements'? 」

「Previously, I produced that [accidental peeping in the bath while changing clothes!] event, you know. You may thank me. 」

「That, that was your fault!? 」

It seems that Love God chose that cliched development.

After evening comes, I had all four gather in the living room. I had Lyme-san and Lapis-san leave the room. It was just me and the four people who confessed.

The four were lined up sitting still on the sofa, waiting for my words.

Each one of them is a beautiful girl too good for me. That's why I don't want to lie to them and tell them how I really feel.

「Well, first of all... I won't marry. 」

「「「「Eeh—————!?!? 」」」」

Before my eyes four people simultaneously stood up, and their surprised voice resounded in the living room.

(tl: god, he f*cked up, f*cked up sooo bad)

(ED: Worst cliffhanger ever. -Comic book guy.)

Chapter 70: Decision and Message

「He-, Hey, what is the meaning of this!? 」

「Did we do something bad-degozaru!? 」

「... Bride, you said... 」

「Touya-san!? 」

The four stood up and leaned towards me. Damn it, I made a mistake with how I said it!

「Wai-, Wait a minute ! I meant “Now”. I meant I won’t marry “Now”! 」

When they heard my words, everyone suddenly stopped moving. Good, it looks like they heard what I said.

「”Now”? Then, eventually you will marry all of us? 」

「Of course. Unless you don’t want that, I will take all of you as my brides. 」

When I answer Elsie, everyone seemed to calm down and went back to the seat.

「I like all four of you equally and will keep my promise about taking you as my brides. But, it won’t be “Now”. As it is I am little by little or perhaps I should say, I cannot afford to marry all of you with me being drained」

「... What do you mean-degozaru?」

Puzzled, Yae asks me.

「In the end, I’m also still just half a man, you know. I’m no adult capable to the degree of being able to carry on my shoulder another person’s life, I also haven’t considered this deeply. That’s why I want to wait a bit longer. Until it becomes possible to accept all of you with full composure」

This is my selfishness. I want to make everyone happy. However, it is not enough. Various things are not. Resolution, courage, love, knowledge and various others.

My point is that I won’t let my selfishness run forever, I’m just asking them to give me some time until I become a man appropriate for them. If they cast me

aside then that's their choice. I will let them make that choice.

「... You know, those are very convenient words, aren't they? But I understood what you wanted to say. 」

While breathing a sigh, Elsie uttered such words. Her face makes a look of shock. Truly, even if you are pressed for marriage, it doesn't change in any way with good-for-nothing guy, who evades it. It is probably so. What I am doing is trying to snatch away their freedom with my circumstances. I believe that I'm a horrible man, if I say so myself.

「That's unfair, you know. Are you not saying that you know we can't do something like casting you aside? 」

I was glared at with scornful eyes. However, I am not overconfident to that extent. But I wanted to think that after the conversation, me being immediately casted aside won't happen all the same.

「They say, the first to fall in love loses-degozaru」

While bitterly smiling, Yae claps Elsie's shoulder. The clapped person herself is puffing out her cheeks with 'Puuu' and completely turns away.

「... Even if Onee-chan breaks up with Touya-san, I will wait forever. For Touya-san to make me a bride. 」

「Hey, I never said anything about breaking up, did I!? 」

Lindsey laughs at her older sister who was flustered. Thank goodness, that was a joke.

「I too don't have any problem with it. Because everyone confirmed their feelings, it's only going to grow. To love, until it becomes unbearable. 」

「I too will do my best to have to you like me even more. 」

I unintentionally smile at Yumina's word. From now we are not just comrades, we are family, lovers, fiancées. I have to act even more reliably. And then, I have to grow so that I am able to propose to the girls by myself, after holding self-confidence even one day earlier.

「Then, with everyone becoming Touya-san's fiancées, shall we line up one by one and receive a kiss from danna-sama? 」

「「「「Eeh!? 」」」」

Yumina claps her hands with a pon, Nice Idea! What is this girl saying!
(ED: Nice Idea = (ナイスアイデア) would have been read as Naisu Aidia.)

「Hey, is-, is-, isn't it too early for that!? 」
「That, for-, for example, even if are betrothed, shouldn't we socialize in moderation-degozaru...! 」

Elsie is blushing while flailing her hands. Similarly Yae's face became red too. I can understand Yae's case, but unexpectedly it seems Elsie is a late bloomer too.

「But, I have already received it yesterday, you know? 」
「「tsu~!? 」」

Towards Yumina's muttering, suddenly with frightening speed Elsie and Yae faces turned towards her! Well, I certainly did that, but...

「Me-, I have received it too... On-, on the forehead, that is. 」
「「tsu~!? 」」

When Lindsey timidly raised her hand, once again, surprised and with even more frightening speed Elsie and Yae's faces turned towards her. Well, I certainly did that but!

「Th-, Then, then, then, U-, Us too, you have to do it for us too, you know! 」
「That... I want to do that, -degozaru... 」

What is with this development! Until a while ago, weren't you talking about moderation in socialization! Those two faces were bright red but were directly fixed on me.

Kuu, there's no escaping from this... Because I have already decided that I will accept them.

Reaching out my hands, I pull Elsie in close. For a moment her body trembled, but became meek shortly. Placing my hand on her cheek, I slowly draw my face closer...

「As-, As I thought, it is embarrassing!! 」
「Kufuaa!? 」

Saying so, a certain kill thrusting attack which was released, gouged out the pit

of my stomach. With this, I faint for the second time today because of her fist. I want an apology for every time this happened... I was thinking that in the corner of my mind as my consciousness left me.

「U...? 」

「Have you come to? 」

When I woke up, I was on my bed in my room. Before I knew it, evening already came. The lighted lamp was faintly glowing inside the room, and Shisuka, having wrapped her body in maid clothes, was sitting beside the bed on the chair.

「Shisuka...? What's the matter, those clothes... 」

「I have borrowed them from Lapis-sama. If I am to serve the master, then this will be the uniform. 」

Which reminds me, since we came back I have left Shisuka to her own devices... It does not mean that I forgot about her, but these life influencing events have been happening in succession... Or perhaps I should say, isn't the trigger for all of this is this girl?

「So, why are you in my room? 」

「I came for [night visit](#) 」

Screeching, I draw back to the edge of the bed. My head which was not thinking clearly, has woken up immediately. Chastity crisis!?

「It is a joke. Today there is no such intention. 」

What do you mean by today, just today! Truly, this girl is vicious!

「Today I came here hoping to talk for a little while. There is a message addressed to the master. 」

「Message...? Whose? 」

「Professor Regina Babylon」

From the genius professor of ancient times, who created Shisuka and Sky Garden? What is the meaning of this?

When Shisuka makes a gesture similar to measuring a pulse on her left wrist with her right hand, the left wrist's inner part opens, and a cable attached to what looks like some sort of connector is pulled out.

「Wa」

When I see such a thing, I once again become aware that that girl is surely robogirl. Shisuka pulled it out and presented me the front part of the connector.

「Eh ? What am I to do with this? 」

「Who knows? The new master would understand, is what professor said」

Even if you put it like that. Unfortunately, I am only human and surely don't have a part which looks like it can link with connector. Are you saying put it in my mouth... Is it that?

The shape of this connector... No way. Well, I can't think of anything else besides that.

I take out the smartphone from breast pocket of the coat which was hanging on the wall, and plugged in the connector which Shisuka presented me. It fits.

Pipo, there's a peculiar sound, a semitransparent gauge is displayed on the screen, and slightly fills in green. Before long the gauge becomes 100% green and the smartphone's screen starts shining.

「Wha-, what is this!?! 」

When the light settled, somehow on the surface of the screen there was an approximately 15 centimeter human standing.

It was slightly semitransparent, and indeed looks like a picture, however I was sure that my smartphone had no function capable of projecting a three-dimensional body.

A 15 centimeter reflection of a person was a woman in her twenties wearing a white robe and round spectacles, and holding in her mouth what looked like cigarette or something. Her precious blonde hair being long and unkempt had a feeling of being messy. Jacket and skirt under the white robe also were slovenly worn, that increased further the spur of indifference.

「It is Professor Regina Babylon. 」

「This person is...? 」

The face of the professor which was looking languid suddenly looked up and sinisterly laughed. Eh?

『Yo-yo, greetings. I am Regina Babylon. First of all, for taking care of the [Sky Garden] as well as Shisuka, I express my gratitude. Thank you, Mr. [Mochizuki Touya]』
「... Eh? 」

What is the meaning of this? Why does this person, who lived nearly 5000 years ago, know my name?

If I try to think about it very carefully, why is this connector of the same type as my smartphone? It's as if she knew about it entirely from the beginning...

『You understand it, you know. Your guess is quite right. It is also natural to be curious. Because you are [That sort of human]』

That sort of human, you say..... Does she know that I'm not a human from this world? Who the hell is this professor...!?

『I am not going to answer your question. You should look for it carefully』

After saying that, the professor naturally rolled up her skirt. The black pantsu with lace jump into my vision.

『My favorite』
「I understand!! 」

I unintentionally threw away the smartphone on the futon. What is [this sort of human]! Arbitrarily calling me [this sort of human]! I don't have any question about your pantsu in particular and I was not curious!

『Ha-ha-ha. A joke, it was a joke. A trifling playfulness. Do not pay any mind to it』

The image of professor on the futon is laughing with a grin. Meanwhile, she was rolling up her flickering skirt, and kept showing her pantsu to me. This professor, as I thought, definitely a weirdo!

Chapter 71: The Professor and the Monotone Boy

When the three-dimensional image of the professor held the tobacco in her mouth again, she laughed once again with a grin.

『Because I will accurately answer your question, forgive me for earlier. First of all, why is it that I know about you? It is because I possess a tool capable of peeking into the future. 』

A tool for peeking into the future? Is it an artifact? Is she a genius who can create such things... Although she is crazy.

『Combining space-time magic and light magic, those are no-attribute magic... Well, I left out the minor details, but anyway that tool is able to project the future. However, that tool unfortunately can't go beyond peeking at anything but fragmented episodes, there are defects in being able to accurately decide on the period to peek into. It is the projecting system, which crosses over the era and perceives the person who possess the same life wavelength as the user. Although in my case since I possess all attributes, it conversely became a catastrophe, and I wasn't able to peek at anything but you who was too far』

So my life wavelength is the same as this person, is it.... Somehow that doesn't have a wonderful feeling to it. To be treated in the same class... Since we are absolutely different. Even if you say that we possess the same attributes, that doesn't mean anything!

『Maa, I discovered you after using it. At first, it was from a petty interest, but gradually it became enjoyable, you know. It was fun gazing at you and your companions' adventures, but one time, I became unable to see it in any way. Why, you ask? It is that the future has changed. No, rather than say that it changed, it is more accurate to say that it has become uncertain』

Uncertain...? What do you mean?

A(Past)————B(Future)

As for this flow of time, if it happens so that in that period change point {C} appears, the future won't be in point {B}, it will be {B'}.

If I assume that the future professor saw until now was {B}, then something in the change point {C} has begun to occur which shook that future, while the future {B'} happened... What does it mean?

『The downfall of Paruteno... Well, this is what decided it, I think. In reality, the fact is that in your period our civilization was ruined. At any rate, the downfall of Paruteno due to the invasion of enemy of the humankind Fureizu was already interweaved into the future that I saw. 』

Fureizu.... When you say Fureizu..... ! This is the crystal apparition that Rin talked about! This is the monster who was the cause of destruction of the ancient civilization 5000 years ago!

『We also fought it, but the downfall, caused by tens of thousands of Fureizu could not be stopped. And so, due to them scattering throughout the world, the downfall of the world was drawing near before our eyes. There was probably no future. That's why, I couldn't see it. 』

The flow from {A}(The past in which Professor existed) to {B}(our future), while the change to the {B'}(The future in which the downfall of the world is caused by Fureizu) occurred, what is the meaning of this? Still...

『Yes, following what you also noticed, why the downfall of the world did not happen. That time, all of Fureizu have completely disappeared from the world to the boundaries. I don't know the reason. But, thanks to that, I again became able to see the future of all of you』

Are you saying, the future {B'} did not occur. Thank god. If it happened, I might have been dropped into different world. Then, I might have also not met the others.

However, I wonder why did the Fureizu suddenly disappeared from this world...? Like in old science fiction stories, I guess an outbreak of something like the virus, which killed nothing but Fureizu, happened.

『In other words, I came to know about you because of this. Naturally, my legacy, [Babylon] was left behind for your sake. You are free to use it as you like. I

also created the girls based on your preferences, so you may use them as you like too』

The three-dimensional reflection kept floating an evil smile. Kuu, I wonder why is that! This [I understand, it can't be helped, you know, can it. Since you are a boy] type of laughter! An impression similar to an elder sister teasing her younger brother!

『Tentatively, given that it won't be good to passing [Babylon] over to anyone but you, I have made it decentralized, but well, it is no problem whether you discover the rest or not. You should look for it if you feel like it. It seems that in that period, too much strong power is not very much required, is it. 』

How random! I have doubts whether this person really is a genius.

『Well then, it became long, but with this the message finishes. By the way, the moment this message ends Francesca will become stark-naked』

「UeEEee!? 」

『Just kidding. See you later』

Once again I throw smartphone on the futon. Kuaaaa! Making fun to the very end, that perverted professor! Why did this happen!? Was this the person who, despite making fun of me, created [Babylon]!?

「...Should I undress? 」

「You should not! 」

I give a warning to Shisuka, who raises her hands to undress.

Anyway, that professor peeked into here from her time, and came to know about us. Considering that, I did not think that she saw the future so much and did such things as placing the transfer formation on the bottom of the Ishe's sea, and split [Babylon] in advance.

Because it is said that you can't peek at anything but the fragments, it might be impossible to peek with aiming. Well, when I think that I might be looked at this very moment too from the past, there won't be a time to relax my mind. I hope that it would be so.

One more thing that bothered me was Fureizu. Perhaps the professor [couldn't see] the future of Fureizu.

I wonder if wasn't that cricket-type Fureizu, which we came across in the former royal capital, being sealed by any chance. It might be that 1000 years ago the Fureizu invasion also happened. And because of that, the former royal capital was abandoned, since there was no choice but to relocate the capital.... When I think that way, it is consistent.

A survivor of that time, it was discovered by us... It might have been captured for the sake of searching some weakpoint or something.

But... If that is the case, then... what was the deal with the snake-type Fureizu, which Rin and the others happened to encounter? Isn't it a sign that the thing that occurred 5000 years ago, happened 1000 years ago?

5000 years ago the downfall of the world didn't happen. 1000 years ago the royal capital was ruined. It may be also be said that the scale has diminished. Even if the same thing happened this time, it might be that there won't be any damage to that extent... Is what I'm thinking but it is overly optimistic, isn't it.

「Has something happened? 」

「No... there is nothing. 」

This is all just hypothetical. It would be good if this was just my imagination. However, if something does happen, then...

「...There's no use thinking about this. It would only worry everyone, so we should stay silent」

「About my night visit? 」

「Not about that! However, be silent about that! 」

「Yes, Master」

If infidelity and the likes are made known on the very same day of betrothal, it won't be received too well. I hurriedly drove Shisuka out (of course she was properly given her own room) and crawled into the bed.

Next day, I alone depart for the commercial district, the south district of royal capital.

The destination is jewelry store. Er, it's for the engagement rings, I thought that I should buy them.

Well, I thought I could use [Modeling] to make them myself, but I'd certainly

be called stingy for giving those to my fiancées.

Nevertheless, I do not know how much the market price for those things is. It is said that [Engagement rings are worth three salaries] or something, but I also heard that it is no more than a tagline propagated by the jewelry companies. In the first place, my earnings are not a salary...

When I tried checking the net for a bit, the engagement ring is given to the woman at the time she is betrothed with the man. It is the one, which said it should be worth three times salary or something. Then the spouses' pair usually exchange the wedding rings during the marriage ceremony to put them on. Since they are starting the married life after that, it looks like it doesn't need to be expensive. It also seems that it is normal to not have a jewel in it.

If it was a normal marriage, then I would need to buy a total of three rings, but in my case I have four brides, so for marriage and betrothal I would need 9 rings in all...

Aree? I just noticed, but this custom is the custom of my world. In this world it might be different.

Well, I should try to confirm it just in case with the jewelry store assistant-san.

While I'm thinking about it walking through the south trade district, I hear some voices in dispute. What's going on? When I try to go in the direction of food stall where the voice is coming from, there was a food cart shopkeeper folding his arms and glaring at the customer.

「Listen, an-chan. I don't know from where this money is, but you can't pay with them. Understand? 」

「It is troubling. I don't have anything but this... 」

His age is almost the same as mine, I think. Wearing black jacket on white shirt, long white scarf and black trousers, a beautiful but monotone boy scratches his head looking troubled. On that head was pure white hair. He is carrying two half-eaten crepe in his hand.

「In that case you're leaving without paying. I will hand you over to the guards then」

「Eeeh, As I said, can't I pay with this? It is also money, isn't it? 」

「As I said, in this country, you cannot pay with this money...! 」

「Anoo~... 」

Without enduring it further, I call out to them. It seems like by my guess, this boy has eaten the goods while not having the currency of this country.

「What, who are you? 」

「I am a person that happened to pass by here, but I will pay this cost. Will that be okay? 」

「As long as I receive the money, I will have no complaints... 」

I pay one copper coin, and I receive two more crepes. Four crepes for one copper is really cheap. I left the food cart with the boy.

「Thank you. You saved me there. 」

「No, we are all equal in the face of trouble. By the way, do you not have the common currency?」

I tried to ask the boy, who expressed his words of gratitude. From what countryside did he come from. When even the far-off Ishen uses the same common currency.

「Earlier, I could pay for goods with this」

The boy with the scarf took out from his pocket with a ching a silver coin and showed me.

(Ed: ching sound from a jiggling coins.)

「The shape is different. 」

The common currency, the gold or silver coins we use everyday has a round shape. A perfect circle. But this has an octagonal shape. How unusual. I take the coin from the boy's hand, and turned it over to examine it

「If you like, I will give it to you. As gratitude for earlier. After all, it can't be used here. 」

「Really? Then, I will receive it in exchange for the crepes without reservation. 」

Honestly, I didn't do much, but if he puts it that way, there's no harm, so I accepted it.

「I am Touya. Mochizuki Touya. You are? 」

「End. Nice to meet you, Touya」

I grasped the hand of the boy who called himself End. I randomly thought that his hand was very cold for some reason. It was my first encounter with End.

Chapter 72: Rings and Paruteno silver coin

「Hmmm~ What should I do from now on. Won't I be troubled in various way if I don't have money? 」

End wondered while gulping down the rest of the crepe. While also stuffing my cheeks with crepe, both of us were sitting in front of the fountain in the plaza watching people come and go.

「I guess that's true. It seems there's no choice but to find some work and earn money. 」

「What sort of job does Touya do? 」

「Me? 」

Work... Work. I never considered it really, but what is my job? An adventurer? The reward from the guild is tentatively my main source.

「I handle guild jobs and receive money for it. Jobs like defeating demonic beasts, or escorting merchants」

「Ah, I see. Then perhaps, I might do that too」

He says so easily. Well, he could maybe do some beginner quests if he is careful enough.

「You're going to register with the guild? But will you be alright without a weapon? Tentatively, I think you should go with gathering quests」

「I don't need a weapon. It's not like I'm going to slay a dragon.」

Eager to do it barehanded? I wonder if he is the same fighter type as Elsie. Or perhaps he is a magic user? Rather, since he says he can slay a dragon if he uses a weapon, that's some amazing confidence.

「Well, in any case I will guide you to the guild. Since I also have some business there.」

「Wonderful.」

We put the crepe wrapping paper in the wastebasket after eating, and then we started walking towards the guild. I have to withdraw money to buy the rings.

End is a little taller than me. Around 173 centimeters. His looks are feminine, he is what you'd call an Ikemen. Kuu, it's not like I'm envious...

Still, that white muffler is so long that it make me wonder if it can touch the ground. But, why is he wearing such a muffler even though it's not winter?

「This is a present from a friend, you know.」

When I tried asking him, he answered with a smile. It's not like I wanted to hear about it, but I wonder if there was some reason? Well, it's not my policy to poke my nose in other people's business.

The guild signboard soon came to view. When I went inside, the front board was crowded as usual.

I pulled End towards the reception lady, and asked about registration procedures. While End was going through the registration explanation, from the next counter I withdrew money. Because it's a once in a lifetime (is what I want to believe), I'm going to splurge.

When I had the money, End was next to me with his Black Guild card.

「You done with the registration?」

「Un, thanks to you. All that left is to just complete a quest. I am saved because the guild can somehow be found all over the world. Because I can't stay in one place for too long.」

Really? For a traveler, he seems lightly dressed. I mean, he is really capable to be able to travel here without any money. Somehow though, it's like he's naive maybe a prince of some country...

... I had many questions, but it had nothing to do with me. Each person has their own circumstance.

「Then, this is it for me. Do simple quests at the beginning. Don't push yourself.」

「Un, got it. Thank you Touya. Moreover, we should meet again next time.」

「Ah, next time.」

I part with End, then leave the guild. He was strange fellow. Now, I should go back to my original goal the jewelry store.

The four sit upright happily looking at the shining ring in each of their left ring finger. It was just a platinum ring with a simple diamond, for a reasonable price. Honestly, since I didn't know the market price, I entrusted it to the store Onee-san, and it's possible I got overcharged. After I decided on the design, I said [Four of this one then], and everyone there around me stared in amazement.

Looks like it was given a magical effect, the ring would resize to fit the finger naturally. Furthermore, I also put some magic on them as well.

I put [Accelerator], [Transfer], and [Storage] on the rings using [Enchant] and [Program].

[Accelerator] for battle, [Transfer] is to make the ring a spare magic tank, they would be able to draw out magic from there if they run out. [Storage] would be used as private warehouse.

「Thank you very much, Touya-san.」

Yumina softly warps the ring on her left hand with her right, smiling radiantly.

Then I, from my chest pocket take out a thin chain accessory made of Mithril.

「T... this is for Elsie.」

「For me?」

Elsie accepts it looking curious.

「You wouldn't be able to put the gauntlet on if you wear the ring, right? This way you can wear the ring on you neck.」

「Is that so. Thank you, Touya. I'm happy.」

Elsie hangs the chain with the ring around her neck and display it. Good, this also suits her well. It shouldn't break since it is Mithril, and the magic bestowed on it can be used when worn.

Suddenly, I remembered the silver coins in my pocket that I got from End, and I put it on the table.

「What's this?」

「I got it from End, a strange guy I met today. It looks like a coin from a country somewhere, you recognize it?」

Lindsey picks up one coin from the table with great interest, and begins to view it before her eyes.

「... I have never seen this before... The carved seal is done very elaborately. It might be worth a lot...」

Hmmm, assuming that, it kinda looks like I overcharged him which kinda make me look bad. Wouldn't it have been better if I took him to an exchange counter? Or maybe a pawnshop, it might have been worth at least a silver.

When I also pick up one piece from the table, turning both sides, wanting to take a good look at it, I hear knocking sound on the door, and Rene comes into the living room. Holding the door open, Shizuka comes in next carrying cups and a pot with black tea.

「I brought the tea.」

Shizuka lines up the cups, and pours tea from the pot. While I am looking at her doing that, Rene came over beside me. Looking restless for some reason. What?

「Umm well, Touya-Ani-cha... Master. I have a favor to ask...desu, but...」

「Lime-san is not even here, you can talk normally, Rene. What's wrong?」

「You see, I'd like to ride the bicycle as well...」

Bicycle? Well, Rene is at the age where it is not a problem to start practicing. Rather I'm slightly worried if she rides it into town, unless someone was accompanying her.

「I want to practice, but my feet can't reach the ground. I wanted to ask for a small bicycle like the one Touya-anchan made for Suu-nee-chan before...」

Ah, that's right. The ones in our house are adult sized. It is unreasonable for Rene to get on them. I didn't think that far.

「Got it, I will make one exclusively for Rene. What color would you like?」

「Really!? Then, then red is good!」

「No problem.」

「Ya~y! Thanks!」

From across the sofa, Rene came to hug me. Hey, Lime-san would get angry if

he was here. Well, it's not bad to be this delighted.

While I'm smiling wryly to Rene embracing me, my eyes meet with Shizuka's before me.

「... Lolicon.」

「Oii! Wait a minute!?!」

Don't say anything else, Robochild-san! Because I am always worrying about this when I am with Yumina, don't say unnecessary things!

Shizuka who was judging me with strange eyes for a while, finally finished pouring the tea into the cups like nothing happened. And then, she notices the silver coins on the table, tilting her neck a little to the side.

「Is this currency still being used in this county?」

「Still... Shizuka, do you know anything about this money?」

「Yes. It is Paruteno silver coin. It was cast for the first time 5284 years ago, and was being used around here. I am surprised that it is still being used till now.」

5284 years ago!? I stare at the silver coins in my hand after hearing Shizuka's words. It doesn't look like such a long time has passed. It is still in mint condition. Why did End have such old money?

... Wait? That guy back then, what did he say?

『I was able to purchase using this before』

Before? What did he mean by before? Is there a place where you can spend currency used by an ancient kingdom?

Don't tell me..... It is a ridiculous idea, but right now I think End is a human being who came from the past. Or perhaps, he is similar to Shizuka, possibly a person built by Professor Babylon.

「Shizuka, between the people created by Professor Babylon like you, was there a boy?」

「A boy...? No, there was none. Professor didn't make a male type. There was a few [boyish] characters though.」

[Boyish]? End has a neutral feature. And I didn't check whether he was a boy or not. I didn't want to think it is possible but...

Shizuka is staring at me strangely who was lost in my thoughts. What?

[... Bi]

「Oii! Like I said, wait a minute, Robochild-san!?!」

I didn't want to hear that! Because I don't have such hobby! I am normal after all! I love girls!

「Whatever master's hobby is, I will follow... Should I wear short pants?」

「What you're wearing is fine!」

Good grief, why does this fellow have such extensive useless knowledge. Like father like son, is that it? Look. Isn't everyone dumbfounded from being unable to understand anything?

... Aree, why is it only that Lindsey's face is deep red...?

Chapter 73: The Mithril Golem, and The Spiciness

The next day, I went to the guild with everyone. I was thinking perhaps I could meet End, but I thought it was also time to raise my guild rank as well.

Right now, Yumina is green rank and everyone else was blue. The rank increases from Black ▷ Purple ▷ Green ▷ Blue ▷ Red ▷ Silver ▷ Gold, and to be called something like a first rank adventurer I wanted to hit Red rank.

In the first place we defeated a black dragon but, if that was a subjugation target for a request, it would have been equivalent to a Red rank. In other words, it means that we actually have substantial ability.

For the time being if we handle requests and increase our rank, request reward will also increase as well. I don't know well yet what I want to do, but whatever I decide to do, I guess the money will be needed. For the sake of my fiancées who are relying on me.

Behind us with a pitter-patter the already well-known Kohaku was following, but Kuroyou and Sango, who were lightly floating in the air, considerably attracted a lot of attention.

《Because both of you stands out, you should've just quietly stayed at home》
《I refuse. Where master goes, we go as well》
《That's right. Besides even Kohaku stands out, isn't it》

The three of them are talking telepathically since we are in town, but I can clearly hear everything. Rather, the reason why Kuroyou and Sango are standing out is because they are floating, I think they'd probably not stand out as much if I held them between my arms. But it was rejected clearly when I offered that.

Both of them said their pride would not allow them to be carried like that in town. In any case, I decided to say "It's magic" if someone asked why they were floating.

When I finally arrived at the guild I looked around, the hall was crowded and

noisy, but I couldn't see End's figure. Had he already moved to another town?

Everyone went to the board to look at the requests, but I caught the receptionist-oneesan that was in charge of End yesterday, and tried to ask about him.

「Ah, that gentleman with the muffler? That's right, he completed the subjugation request for one-horned wolf yesterday, and received the request fee」

One-horned wolf. If that's the case then he took the proper Black rank request then. I also had to subjugate one-horned wolves in the beginning too.

「However...」

「? Was there something else?」

While forcing a wry smile, the Oneesan was hesitating. I wonder if End did something?

「The request for the one-horned wolf subjugation, the subjugation was for 5, but he hunted more than that...」

「The subjugation part is the horn, right? How many did he bring?」

「More than 50 if I am not mistaken.」

「More than 50!?!」

What's with that number!?! He hunted too much.

「Because subjugation request was only for 5, he only got the fixed reward amount, but the rest of horns were bought at market price. He was very pleased, you know」

Nevertheless, more than 50...That reminds me, that guy shouldn't have had any weapon. Was he a magician after all? I can agree on that number if that was the case...

...Well, there's no point in thinking about it. Moreover it's not right to pry into someone too much.

I went back to the four girls who had been stuck for a while now looking at the request board.

「So? Found anything good?」

「Ah, Touya-san. There is this one, though...」

Yumina points at a red request posted on the requests board. Hmm? We are only allowed to accept requests up to blue. But this board is for one rank above us.

In any case, let's try reading the request Yumina pointed at.

「Mithril...Golem? Is it a golem made of mithril? Located at the base of Merishia Mountains, and the reward is 5 white gold coins...It is rather cheap considering it is red rank...」

「Definitely it is cheap, but the opponent is Mithril Golem. Its body can be traded at special price as a material. It can fetch great amount of money depending on its size, you know」

I see. In itself it is something like a treasure. That makes for a delicious story. However, we can't take that request... hm?

「In addition, if the person has grade A title, the rank for this quest doesn't matter...?」

Title, you say? Like the [Dragon Slayer] title we got the other day? If I am not mistaken, there are others besides it, like [Griffon Buster]? Or [Demon Killer]?

「[Dragon Slayer] is a grade A title. Therefore...」

「Eh? Then this request, even we can take it?」

I tear off the request paper, and carry it to the reception desk. While we have the [Dragon Slayer] title, Yumina doesn't. In that case, I wonder if we are still be able to receive this request?

「Yes, there is no problem if the majority of the party are title holders. Do you wish to hear more details?」

「Yes, please.」

The subject of the request is at Merishia Mountain feet, the Steer Mine Quarry operations stopped because a Mithril Golem settled in, and it seems the excavations at the mine became completely impossible.

Anyway the opponent is not completely solid. Moreover the golem's movement seems quick due to mithril characteristics. Light and hard, that's

mithril after all. It seems many people went to the mine and fell victim to it already.

Those guys (tlc: golems) would not allow the invasion of their territory. For that reason, there are also magicians that use golems to guard their treasures.

「Those are the details for the Mithril Golem subjugation request. Should we take this?」

I confirm this with everyone again, and decided to take the request. The subjugation part is the golem central core. Apparently, the golem will stop moving if that part is destroyed.

「Like before, would it not be an easy victory if Touya pulled the core with [Aport]?」

Elsie asked this when we got out of the guild. Definitely it would've been easy if it were possible to do so, but at that time the Fureizu was transparent and the nucleus was exposed. It will not work on the Golem. It seems Lindsey shared the same thought, and denied her onee-chan's idea.

「...In addition, when it comes to the golem's core, the size should be this big. [Aport] can't pull something like that, right?」

While saying that Lindsey shows the size of a volleyball with both of her hands. Definitely. [Aport] is limited to sizes that can be grasped with one hand. It would probably be impossible with that size.

Then, there's no choice but direct confrontation... Naturally it would be hard. Up till now the Fureizu had been the hardest opponent I've had, but maybe no longer. Still, I'd prefer a golem over something that has the ability to regenerate.

Lindsey's explosive magic like [Explosion] or [Bubble Bomb] would be effective, or maybe Yumina's Earth attribute [Rock Crush].

Elsie may be able to cause damage to some degree using her Gauntlet and increase damage with her right hand. The problem is Yae. For someone who slashes with her Katana, she is incompatible with solid opponents.

「I, will act as decoy this time -degozaru」

Once we complete this request, first of all I will have to make a Katana for Yae

from the mithril lump.

「So how do we get to Merishia Mountain? Do we rent a carriage again? Or maybe we should buy it already?」

Definitely as Elsie said, going on carriage is much more comfortable, but let's try going with different method this time. Let's use it since I spent too much effort to obtain it.

「Then, we are departing. Please don't leave your seats」

「There are no seats」

「...It is an issue of feelings. Please read the mood here, Master」

Hanging for how many days, the Sky Garden has been sent to the Royal Capital of Belfast. With this we should reach our destination in a few hours.

We are flying at a 200 meter altitude right now. It is an altitude even lower than Tokyo Tower height, but it is sufficient because there are no tall buildings or mountains. Nobody is looking our way thanks to the stealth function. I don't really understand, but this function is great, not even the shadows appear. How does this work? Is this the power of the ancient magic, too?

「Estimated to arrive in 1 hour」

In front of the control unit in the center of the Sky Garden, Shizuka said so. In a glance, the control system only looks like a big black slate. A monolith so to speak. Displayed before me is a simple map and some language I can't read. The moving light might be the Sky Garden.

Leaving Shizuka and the Monolith, a sheet is laid out in a corner of the garden, and I come back to everyone having a tea party.

“It seems we will arrive in approximately another hour」

Yae passed me sandwich while I sat down between her and Yumina. It is a simple ham and cheese sandwich, but I took a bite, and looked puzzled.

「So-something wrong de gozaru?」

「No... but the taste is different than usual... how should I say. It's delicious」

「Really -degozaru?」

Yae strokes her chest in relief. For something Clair-san made, I felt there was

too much salt and pepper... Ah, maybe.

「This is Yae's?」

「R-right -degozaru. Not only with the sword, but also as Touya-dono's w... w..wife, to be also able to make one dish too, and...Clair-dono teachings...」

I see. I'm glad I didn't say careless words. I ate the sandwich heartily, and said thank you to Yae.

「I also made this one. Try it」

「Huh. Elsie also? Then I won't hold back」

「Ah, that.....」

Fried chicken meat was held out. Lindsey was trying to say something, but before that I had already stuck the fork with it in my mouth.

「A... 」

「How is it? Delicious?」

「Ho———t!? Spicy, and painful!! Spicy? It is painful!? Yaaa———-h!!?」

I gulped the water I received from Yumina, but it wasn't enough. But because Lindsey took out a basketball shaped ice with magic, I put my tongue on it and somehow escaped the crisis.

「...How can you feed such thing...such thing...」

The lines like from a merchant of Kyoto came out unintentionally, but these flowing tears implied something else. What is this extremely spicy chicken!?

「Eh~ is it really so hot?」

Nom, nom, nom, Elsie casually pops one into her mouth and eats it. She's okay!? Lindsey starts apologizing next to me.

「...Onee-chan, has an abnormal resilience to pungency. When cooking she tends to make anything spicy, so we never allowed her to stand in the kitchen in our house」

I wish you had said that earlier. I did not think I would feel a sense of defeat before fighting the golem.

Anyway, Elsie is now forbidden from cooking in our house. This is a matter of life and death.

Uu, my tongue is still painful...

Chapter 74: The Fall, and The Mithril Collection

After arriving at Merishia Mountains we went a little to the north, and I let the sky garden rest above Steer Mine. The mining quarry could be seen below, so I opened a [Gate] and go to ground. Shizuka is house-sitting in the garden.

When I got down to ground, the vicinity was rather quiet, with a very weird atmosphere.

「Is there no one here?」

「Well, no one would approach the golem territory. It seems it has the nature to remove the people who invades it is own territory as well. Probably, once it notices us it will come here」

While listening to the conversation between Yumina and Elsie, I searched for [Mithril Golem] using my map application. Ah, it's there. It's moving slowly inside the tunnel. It seems it is coming toward us.

「I'm grateful it's coming out here because of the risk of a cave-in. Should I use [Slip] and make it fall down endlessly once it comes out?」

『That is severe... 』

『I don't ever want to taste that again... 』

Kuroyou and Sango mutter dejectedly at my words.

『But if you do it like that, won't you not be able to defeat it? I can't imagine the golem crying and begging for mercy like these guys』

『Bastard, I dare you to say it again!』

『Kohaku... You bastard, are you picking a fight with us?』

I soothe the dangerous atmosphere between the three, and I think about it for a moment.

Mmm, that's true, even if I consider the fall damage from Slip it would still be difficult. Back when it was against Kuroyou and Sango there was a time limit till

sunset, I used that method but...

Hmm, other methods... I thought this up some time ago, but maybe I should give that a try.

「Wait, I am going make some preparation」

I told everybody and opened [Gate], then I went to Shizuka's location in Sky Garden.

I finished preparing and went back to quarry, *thud*, I heard a thud. Seems like the golem has apparently arrived.

「Where were you! There's no time anymore!？」

「Sorry, it took a while」

While apologizing to Elsie's words, I give about 50 bullets with [Explosion] to Yumina and Lindsey. Just in case I hand over the bullets and the new model army to Yae since this time her katana would not be useful.

If everything proceeds according to plan, it may not be necessary, but I don't know what will happen. It is better to be careful, I think.

Thud, thud the footsteps are getting closer. It's finally coming out. I stare at the entrance of the large cave. But the tunnel here is really large... By any chance, did the golem dig through later and expanded it? If we assume that then maybe the golem's size is at the height of this tunnel.

At any rate...Those footsteps, aren't they strange? One is closer and one is farther, like there were two...

「It is here -degozaru!」

The silver body illuminated by sunlight appears at the tunnel entrance.

The rugged rock-like body, but emitting a metal luster, its size is probably 6 meters. The legs are short, but the arms are long and large. Apart from the expressionless face, you can see a black hole where the eyes are supposed to be. Inside is an eerie red shine, and it is definitely staring at us.

「T-touya-san, that!!」

Yumina points at one more golem that slowly appeared at the tunnel entrance.

His body was also illuminated with silver color from here, giving off a dazzling light.

Two Mithril golems. What the hell! So that's why there were two vibrations. I didn't notice it when I looked at the map app earlier. Did it seem both bodies were piled up? Don't tell me they were a married couple?

Muu, despite that I would have found out there were two in advance if I enlarged it... Don't tell me in addition, another kid golem will come out?

Without caring about my feelings, the golem lifts the large rock near it, and threw it toward here. Oops, that's dangerous!

Everyone spread out to avoid it. It crashed into the ground, the rock smashed into pieces and scattered in all directions.

「Oh Water Come forth, Impact the surface, Bubble bomb」

When Lindsey chants a spell, several orb-like bubbles appear, and lightly floats towards one of the golems. And the moment it came to contact with the golem, a chain reaction of explosions started, dodon dodon!! And explosions echo in the area.

A fog-like smoke was left after the explosion, but from within the golem emerged and seemed unscathed.

「No effect...?」

Wait, was it an attribute problem? Definitely, earth attribute should have been stronger than water.

With Dan-Dan, Yumina rapid-fired the M1860 Army. The shoulder part was hit with the effects of [Explosion]. However, not even a crack could be seen.

Damn it, with this there's no other way. It's sink or swim, I will try that since it has come to this.

「There is something I want to try for a moment, everyone fall back」

Everyone was puzzled at my words, but they immediately withdrew like I said. The golems are coming straight toward us. As expected, since it's made of mithril it's walking surprisingly fast. Well, it's not like they are light like a balloon, I think there is some weight but...

Well, if it's useless now then it's useless.

「Accel!」

I use acceleration magic, and in an instant dive into the golems' bust. I held out my hand over the ground where the golems was standing, and invoked the magic which would be the decisive factor.

「Gate!」

With a great light a large gate appeared on the ground, the golems fell into the water, vanishing into the ground. Yes, it worked.

「T-touya-san!? This is...?」

「Hm? Ah, I transferred them using [Gate]. Apparently it is not just vertical in space, seems it can open horizontally」

Yumina rush here, because she asked me I explain it simply. I just thought it was a possibility, but I'm glad it worked smoothly.

「Transferred them, where -degozaru?」

To Yae's question, I just point my finger up and laugh.

「Right above here. 10,000 meters up in the sky」

「「「「Ha!?」」」」

Despite everyone who got dumbfounded with open mouths, I verify the golems location using the Map app. I can't see the altitude, but it did slip slightly from here after all. Well, it can still happen because of air resistance. I would be troubled if it fell straight down.

There is a mining town south from here, but there is no problem I think since they are not moving that way.

I asked Shizuka to go to 10,000 meters up in the sky a while ago in order to confirm the gate exit. But now that I think about it, 10,000 meters probably was not necessary.

If I'm not mistaken, height becomes irrelevant when a falling object reaches the constant velocity allowed by the air resistance. Terminal Velocity, was it?

Well, I was just extremely careful and raised it, let's just leave it at that.

With a long high-pitched sound kiiiiin, two tremendous crashing sounds came from west of the mine. They fell. Though I didn't think they would fall straight here, they slipped off far enough.

Using [Accel] we rush to the locations where the golems dropped. Everyone else was using [Accel] granted in their rings, similarly accelerating with me.

「Umm, still moving」

There was a large crater with a thick cloud of dust, the two golems eagerly stood up although their bodies were full of cracks. There was less damage than I thought. Is Mithril really that light?

「Oh Water Come forth, Impact the surface, Bubble bomb」

On this side Lindsey fired magic that exploded on the chest of the golem. The body full of cracks receives the impact, and the mithril chest collapses with a rattle. I see a darkish silver ball with a dull sparkle inside. Possibly that is the center core.

「Accel Boost!」

Elsie uses physical enhancement and acceleration magic together, and burst towards the golem's chest like a shooting arrow. The moving right gauntlet emitted red light to indicate charge completion.

On the other side, Dan Dan Dan Dan!! The gunshot echoed, followed by Do gaga gaga!! And this time explosion sounds roared around. To the other golem, Yae attacked it using my new model army.

Just like the previous golem, the chest explodes and crumbles, and the central core was revealed.

「Pierce with lightning, halberd of a hundred thunderclaps, Lightning Javelin!!」

As if they were waiting for this, from Yumina's palm several bolts directly hit the center core. Along with PAKIN!! sound, the core broke into two halves and fell.

With the core smashed, this golem also collapsed facing up and stopped moving.

Both bodies completely silent, the area is full of dust and broken Mithril pieces.

Oh, in the end, I didn't do anything.

『It was magnificent』

「Well, in the end all I did was open a [Gate]」

I answer to Kohaku's words with a bitter smile.

Elsie smashed a portion of the center core, but Yae cut the center core into two halves. That volleyball-like core, rather than silver like its body, it was darkish dull silver.

「We got the subjugation part, with this the request is completed」

Elsie smiles while carrying the center core. Definitely the request is complete with this, but aside from the golems' main body, it's going to be troublesome collecting all the small mithril pieces... Or not, I can just collect everything by using [Storage] to recover only Mithril. Ok, I'll do that.

「Storage: IN/ Mithril」

I invoke storage magic, magic formation floats on the ground, in front of our eyes the golems sink into the ground as it disappear. I examined the ground where the golem disappeared, but I couldn't find one piece of mithril. Un, looks good.

In the same way I collect the other golem inside [Storage]. [Storage] capacity depends on the magical power, this body size can't be stored if it was someone else besides me.

「Alright, shall we go home then?」

It will be fine to report to the guild tomorrow. We also recovered the golem body, I don't need to hurry.

I open [Gate] and come out in the house garden, Rene is practicing riding bicycle with Cecil-san. Rene wasn't in her usual maid clothes, it was a boyish attire of a shirt and trousers with suspenders. She must have been falling down, I can see stains here and there. If I am not mistaken, today was Rene's day off, so she might have aligned her practice during Cecil-san break.

「Ah~ Welcome back, Master~」

「I am back, Cecil-san」

Rene who noticed us because of Cecil-san's voice, turned the bicycle and headed here. She stops in front of us using the brakes. She is already at the point where she can ride it by herself. Isn't she faster than the Duke? Must be youth.

「Welcome home, Touya-niichan!」

「I am home, Rene. You are able to ride it now」

「Yes!」

I pat Rene who is laughing happily. I'm really glad I made it seeing as it pleases her that much.

Okay, let's take a bath first to clean off the dust and sand. Rene should also enter together with everyone. As for me, I will take my time afterwards.

「Umm?」

Looking at us as we were about to enter the mansion, while sitting astride on the bicycle, Rene looks puzzled. Was something wrong?

「What about Shizuka Onee-chan?」

「「「「「Huh!」」」」」

... Oh crap. I forgot.

Chapter 75: The Search for Babylon, and The Katana Production Commission

「I do not particularly mind it, you know? Master leaving me behind, quickly returning back and so, not even in a slightest. Right, not in a slightest」

Shizuka's smile is scary... In spite of not expressing much emotions ordinarily, why only at a time like this such a smile appeared...

「Thanks to that, I was able to discover Master's new fetish called "Abandonment Play". Sooner or later it will come to a point of leaving me nude in the park at night, to serve his perverted neglecting play. Possibly to be seen by someone, possibly to be assaulted, he wants to enjoy himself and watch me nervously frightened at such thoughts. Indeed, master truly possesses such a refined hobby」

「I did not think about that for even 1 millisecond!」

I definitely did not have such intentions! No, it wasn't totally our fault! Out of habit, we always returned after a subjugation using [Gate].

「Let's just leave it at that. It seems he is properly reflecting on that, or do you really want to know his true intentions?」

Rin interrupts while drinking black tea that Shizuka brought on the terrace facing the garden.

「Muu. That would be troubling. Well then, if I were to receive a present of indecent underwear of Master's preference, I shall forgive him」

「The hurdle is high, you know!? Indecent is out (of question), you know!」

「It was a joke」

Lowering her head, Shisuka leaves the terrace.

Good grief, can't we do anything about Robogirl-san's thought patterns!? Rin's glance is turned towards the leaving Shisuka.

「However, it is amazing. That pattern of thinking」

「In what way those ero thoughts are!?!」

「Aah, not about the character. It is about things like that girl's sulking behaviour, and flexibility of even telling jokes. She is like a genuine human being. I wonder if it is possible to do that with [Programming] or not... 」

Do not speak much about such a thing. In the corner of the terrace the small stuffed bear is sulking. Doing things like having its hands behind its back and looking bored while kicking pebbles, I however think that it is amazing... To think it can have that much antagonism.

「With this, our task for today is? 」

「Oh well, it is about the rest of Babylon's transfer formations. At present, there is no reliable information about them. 」

「Eh? We're going to look for them? 」

「Eh? We weren't? 」

Both people are showing surprised faces. Honestly speaking, I don't have an interest in it. I already have my hands full with Shizuka alone, to have them increase... The professor herself too, said that there is no problem whether I discover them or not.

「It is that I do not have a reason to search for them... 」

「But why! Do you not think about wanting to know about an ancient knowledge or lost technology!?!」

「I don't」

「Kuu, you kids have no dreams!」

In that case, I am a youngster compared to you. Still, even the professor said that it is not necessary to have too much power in this era.

However, I am worried about the Fureizu. If you consider that rare possibility, it might be better to obtain the power of Babylon in advance.

Well, since the transfer formations have not yet been discovered, there's nothing we can do about it.

「Let's consider the case when some information about transfer formations comes up. If you find something I'll cooperate」

「... Promise? If you break it I'll have you buy me some indecent underwear」

「Please forgive me!」

Placing my head on the table, I earnestly request that I wanted it to stop with just that. If I buy something like a lewd underwear for a small girl, my life will end in a different meaning. I don't even know if there are things like that!

Rin who was satisfied with the agreement, took Pola and returned to the royal palace. Dear me, I hope it doesn't become too troublesome...

「There were two mithril golems... I'm sorry. There seems to be a mistake in our investigation」

Saying so, the guild receptionist onee-san is bowing her head. There is no mistake in regards to the contents of the request about golem subjugation, but if it was about the liberation of the mine, then it should have been written that it was a subjugation for two, I think.

「In this case, it was exactly a two-part subjugation too -degozaimasu, because it is still an oversight on our side, the payment will be twofold, please accept 10 white gold coins as payment. Of course, the guild card points will also be doubled」

Ah, that is helpful. Or rather, it's only natural.

She puts on the counter the 10 white gold coins, lines up our cards as usual, and stamps on them with pon-pon-pon.

「With those points all your guild rank was raised. Congratulations」

Our guild cards were returned with Yumina's being blue and the others changed to red. Ooh, with this, tentatively we have also become first-rank adventurers.

Aree? There is a newly appended symbol next to the [Dragon Slayer] symbol. A square silhouette of what looks like a cracked golem's head.

「Furthermore, in accordance with the subjugation this time, the proof of golem subjugation, please accept the title of [Golem Buster] awarded by the guild」

I see. This is a symbol mark of the [Golem Buster]. It seems its privilege is a 20 percent discount from the stores affiliated with the guild, but with the 40 percent discount from the [Dragon Slayer] there was not much meaning to it.

Going out from the guild as it is, we divide with Lindsey and Yumina are going towards magic shop and Elsie going to train with General Leon. Kuroyou and Sango are accompanying Elsie and Kohaku follows Lindsey group. With this, if anything happens we will be able to make contact. I was thinking that the telepathic communication with the summoned beasts would become unusable when separated, but it seems that is not the case. This could be a substitute for cellphones.

(tl: didn't he already confirmed this some time ago?)

The plan is for me to go to the blacksmith with Yae. I thought I could have a katana made for Yae using the mithril we obtained, but no ordinary blacksmith could make something like a katana. As i thought, when speaking about katana, we'd need to go to Ishen for this.

Opening a「Gate」, we go to Oedo。

Originally I should have gone to see Yae's parents first, for the [Give me your daughter] stuff I had to do, but with how recent that is, there'd probably be some resistance. Since we're not even getting married yet it would be better to do the greetings when things have settled down a bit more, is what I told Yae herself.

Yae's house being in the opposite direction, it seems there was also a skilled swordsmith on the western side of Oedo. When we faced towards that direction and were walking through the downtown street, occasionally, Yae's eyes would turn in my direction, taking a peek at me.

「? Is something wrong?」

「Fuee! ? Ah, No, That.... I-, I am the fiancée of Touya-dono -degozaru, right?」

「Eh, Ye~, Yes. It is so」

When you say fiancée it feels like someone from the olden days when parents decided the betrothal, the implication is not wrong. It's really embarrassing to be reminded of that.

「In~, in that case, -degozaru..., that.... hand, hand, walking with holding hands, somehow...」

From the face up to her ears becoming bright red and looking down, Yae speaks of such a thing.

What is this!? So cute!

There is no man who can ignore such a request from a shy beautiful girl. No, there is none. Even I can't ignore this.

Gently extending my right hand, I grasp Yae's left hand.

「Ah.....」

I grasped it that time I used [Recall] too, but her hand is soft as usual.

When Yae raises her face to me, she laughed with a tee-hee while looking shy, then tightly and firmly grasped my hand. Such conduct startled me. (tl: makes his heart go 'toki-doki')

With just walking and holding hands with the girl that you like, it is obvious that you can reach the feeling of happiness like this... That is how the couples of the world are flirting. It's not a crime.

Finishing our short date upon reaching the blacksmith on the western edge of Oedo, we peek inside of the shop, from which the sound of a hammer hitting with 'Kan-Kan' comes.

「Excuse me, is there anyone~? 」

「Ha~i, what is it? 」

From inside the shop with light footsteps came the woman who was in her early twenties wearing an apron. With black hair collected behind in one strand, she was wearing sandals on her feet. Is she a shop-assistant, I wonder.

「We would like to have a katana made, but are you doing commissions?」

「Katana, is it. Yes, we can take that. Please wait for a moment. Anata~, we have a customer, you know~? 」

She calls out to someone at the back of the workshop. I thought that she was an assistant, but apparently she was the proprietress.

From the inner part of the shop, a man about 30 wearing what looks like work clothes and a towel on his head wrapped like a bandanna came out. His looks give out a tender impression, even with his bearded face. A good-natured giant... Though it is a good comparison I can't say that.

「You want a katana, yes? Which one of you will use it?」

「Ah, this girl here. We would like to request that it is made with mithril as the raw material...」

「MITHRIL!? That is some luxury, isn't it! Are you the son of some feudal lord?」

The head blacksmith is staring in surprise. The wife was looking similarly surprised too.

「No, we have obtained it after defeating a mithril golem. And I decided to use this material to make a weapon for her」

「Aah, I see. Mithril golem... Despite your appearances, you fellows are strong」

The master breathes out in admiration. After that he says that he wants us to show him Yae's katana and short sword, and then while taking a good look at them in the hand, he starts to talk.

「I will finish it in one week. Will that be okay?」

「Yes. Please do so. So, how much will that cost?」

「I don't need money」

Eh? What is the meaning of this? Are you saying you are okay doing this free of charge? It is said that there is nothing more expensive than free, that is a bit scary. It's the story about it is too good to be true, a beautiful rose has its thorns, there is nothing more expensive than free, but, that is how Obaa-chan in our home used to say.

「I don't need money, but instead of that won't you share the rest of the mithril that you are holding? In Ishen, occasionally the Hihirokane is being circulated, but Mithril is rare. I would be charged like a fool if I order it from the west. 」

Aah, so that is how it is.

「It is no problem, but the fact is I don't have the slightest idea how much it should be offered, since I don't understand the market price」

「Is that so... Then, prepare it in proportion to the making for this time's katana and short sword. When they are completed, pay us with mithril」

「I understand. Let's do it like that」

I will check the market price for mithril in advance for the next time we come. I open [Storage] and take out 2 lumps of mithril the size of a softball.

「Will this do?」

「Aah, it is a little bit too much」

The boss takes the mithril in his hand, in order to check its weight, and shakes it up and down.

「Well then, see you in a week」

「Thank you very much」

While the voice of Okami-san is seeing us off, we leave the blacksmith.

When I proposed to return home with [Gate] from some deserted place, Yae seizing the hem of her coat, looked at me with upturned eyes.

「A, ano... More, just a bit longer, with the two of us... 」

When she says it her face becomes red again. Aah, Mou! I would have already hugged her if we weren't in town!?

Holding her hand again, with Yae smiling out of embarrassment, we start walking through the town of Oedo.

Chapter 76: The Electric Fan, and The Scuffle.

「What is this? Danna-sama? 」

Looking at [This] which I constructed with [Modelling], Lapis-san asks me out of curiosity.

Inside of the protective cover there is a propeller fan with three fan blades. It is attached to a pole with a base.

When thinking of summer, the electric fan comes to mind. But unfortunately I could not make it with plastic. However, building it with mithril, it would be light and can be handled in the same way.

「Program start／

Invoke condition : Invoking each of the phases with a switch ／

Invoke content : Rotate the fan with power of each phase ／

Program end」

I press the switch marked [Weak] installed on the base. The blades of the electric fan are rotating slowly, and the breeze starts to flow quietly in the room.

「A tool that produces wind. Amazing. 」

「U~n... 」

Lapis-san expresses feelings of admiration, but deep inside, there is dissatisfaction or perhaps discontent in me.

At first I thought I could make a car with it. However, the engine was too complex and I could not build one. It would be different if I had a real one in front of me but, with only photos or illustrations from the net I couldn't quite understand it.

Well, although I can understand the cycle of things like inhalation, compression, explosion, exhaustion, with photos and the like I have no inkling as to what the small parts are for. In any case, because it was too much of a hassle I gave up. To begin with, machines themselves are not my strong point. I was completely into liberal arts.

(tl: now I'm sad, give man a google and he will forget how to do stuff)

Since there were also no things like gasoline, I considered something like steam engine, but I still abandoned it in the end.

The next thing I thought of was the motor. In this case the engine is not that complex, I felt like I could make it. However, I suddenly realized it. Couldn't I simply use [Program] to do it? Hm.

Therefore as a test I made something with the outward appearance of an electric fan while leaving the interior empty, and tried using [Program]... It's turning... I guess [Program] is too omnipotent.

I wonder if science and the like are powerless in front of the magic?

It is not a thing that [Anyone can make]. Rather, a thing which [Anyone can use]. There is no problem, but.... What is with this, this emptiness.

As one would expect attaching only the wheels to the carriage, [Program] would not be able to carry people. However, I feel like [Enchant] might be able to do so. It won't make noise like an engine, it won't vibrate like a motor, it will be like an empty toy car.

Maa, because I have somehow completely lost the motivation, I have stopped after making an electric fan. At any cost a car isn't necessary anyway.

Entrusting the electric fan I made to Lapis-san, I decided that she can use it as she likes. Aah, it might also be good to make a ceiling fan for the indoor ceiling.

「Touya-san, isn't it about time that we go? 」

When I came to the garden from the terrace, Yumina called out to me and said so. Aah, it is that time already.

After this I will go to meet with King and Queen, to convey the intention of marriage with Yumina. Although it was already recognized, well, more or less.

However, for such a thing to have become in less than one year after Yumina intruded... The outlook was optimistic. But I have no regrets.

「I have come to a resolution to accept the marriage with Yumina, but... If that's how it is, will I really be made a king? 」

「U~n, in current circumstances, that is the most possible outcome. If it happens

so that I will have a younger brother or a boy will be born in Uncle-sama's place, that would be a different case. 」

「If say, Suu has a groom, will that man become a king? 」

As for the considered method, should it be left for later? When marrying the person, who was born from the blood of the royalty, that pattern also has a place to be, I think. With how it looks like I'm pushing the troubles onto him somehow, I will apologize to that person.

「That way certainly does exist. However, I think it is unreasonable. 」

「How so? 」

「That is because Suu also likes Touya-san very much. She is the fifth candidate. 」

「Eh? 」

I unintentionally harden at the words said with no hesitation. Fifth candidate... No, that can't be true. It can't, can it?

「Maa, Right now, it doesn't seem like there are feelings going that far yet. But in 3, 4 years..... It might be earlier than that, but it is better to be prepared beforehand. 」

「No, you are thinking too much about it. Because Suu has no siblings, I think she is just bearing an Onii-chan-like feelings towards me, you know? 」

「.....It seems like there will be various troubles from now on, for me also」

Breathing a sigh with a 'Fuu', Yumina said it with amazement. Eh, what is with this reaction?

「After that if my child is a boy, that child will become the next king, and then... 」

Stopping in mid-sentence, Yumina shuts her mouth. When she looks my way, her face gradually becomes red. This is dangerous. My face is also now becoming red. It is because you were speaking about children!

「We, we should go, shouldn't we! 」

「Ah, Yes. Yes we should. 」

While awkwardly talking, we came out to the garden, and I opened the [Gate].

—————Scene-change—————

「Ho-ho, is that so, is that so! Yumina finally conquered Touya-dono! This is a joyous occasion! 」

The king leans his body forward laughing in high spirits. Queen Yuella too is holding Yumina's hand and smiling at her daughter.

「You have done well, Yumina. From now on more than ever, will you devote yourself to Touya-san, and continue to support him as his wife? 」

「Hai, Okaa-sama! 」

King stands up from the chair, claps his hand on my shoulder and displays a refreshing smile. The tension is high.

「After this, I want to see the face of my grandchild as soon as possible! Being married to four people might be a bit difficult, but please do your best? 」

What is this. I wished you wouldn't put that much pressure on me.

「Well, we will certainly marry, but right now is... Please wait until I become 18 years old, postpone it until then. 」

「You can conceive a child even before the marriage, right? Yumina is still innocent~, gufuu!?!」

Yumina closes the gap instantly and splendidly placed her fist into His Majesty the King's solar plexus. She used [Accel] just now, didn't she...

「Father has no delicacy at all! 」

Yumina's was breathing heavily with her face bright red, while the most celebrated person in this country is cowering with a blue face. Well, he got what he deserved. Even if she is his daughter, sexual harassment remarks are still inexcusable.

「Please forgive him, this person gets carried away when he too becomes happy. 」

Queen Yuella was smiling while looking troubled. Being delighted is not a bad intention, but I have a feeling he made a mistake with how he somewhat showed it.

「But what are we going to do. We already know how splendid a person you are, but if we officially announce that Touya-san is Yumina's fiancée, there might

be various troubles. 」

「What do you mean? 」

「To start with, I guess you will be made an enemy in the eyes of the nobles, who were aiming to marry Yumina. Conversely I think that people who will try to curry favor from you will also show up. As for the rest, there will also be obstinate people, who won't recognize Touya-san as Yumina's partner, if you don't show some achievements. 」

I see, that is troublesome. Marrying the princess is definitely no laughing matter.

However, even if you said achievements... To be useful to the country, is it something that raises great benefits?

「Maa, let's leave it and hide it for a short while longer. Rather than drawing troubles by announcing it ahead of time, it might be better to press for the marriage later. 」

Let's leave that area to them. Until then, I also will have to become recognized as Yumina's fiancé.

—————Scene-change—————

Leaving Yumina at His Majesty the King and Queen's place, I went towards the direction of the training field. Because I thought Elsie might possibly be there, but it seems my hope was misplaced, her figure was nowhere be seen.

All over the training field the mock battle is unfolding, it was sufficient to just enjoy seeing it too. It became the feeling of watching the sports game. Right now, there are many knights there.

「Hey you, what are you doing in this place」
(tl: degenerative tone used, with 'kisama')

When I turned my face to the raised voice, young knights about ten in numbers looked over here. Their ages are not much different from mine, I guess. However, one or two might be older. I'm wondering if they are knights of some noble.

「You have an unfamiliar face. Whose servant are you? This is not a place the likes of you can come to! 」

「Aah, well, I thought whether an acquaintance was here. I was just taking a look.

」

The young knight with the cut short blond hair, who was standing at the head, declared to me so. He did it with the small irritation and his way of talking was similar to looking down in some respects, but there was nothing to make a fuss about too. Should I make an adequate reply and disperse?

「And who is this acquaintance? 」

「Oi, isn't it that fellow? That melee fighter woman who has been accompanying General Leon lately. 」

The redhead in the back answers to the dubious reaction of the blond-haired guy. When it comes to the melee fighter with the General Leon 8-9 cases out of 10 that would be Elsie.

「Aah, that woman? Hahaa, you are also a clever one to curry up to the General Leon, aren't you. Really, the people of low birth have no integrity. 」

The one that reacted to the words of redhead, wasn't a blond haired fellow, it was the brown-haired one. An unpleasant smile was clinging to his face.

「That person is also trying to enter the army. With that woman's connections. 」

「Because the army doesn't put its numbers in order it will never shape up. It would be better if it had no commoners. We the select few of the Knight Order, are different because of our honor 」

Saying so the knights were amused and burst into boisterous laughter, and because I was fed up with their attitude, I turned around to leave this place.

「Oi you, are you by any chance that woman's man? 」

「..... If that is so, what of it? 」

While getting irritated I reply to the brown-haired guy, who called out to me stopping me from leaving. That foolish laughter is excessively getting on my nerves.

「If you are looking for that woman, you need to search in the general's bed. About this time, she should be raising a nice voice and, gufuuuu! 」

Without waiting for that person to finish his words, I drove my fist into the

brown-haired guy's face. Having broken his tooth, I gave a kick to his side for a final blow while he was tumbling on the ground with a nosebleed.

「Agee! What~, what is the meaning of this!? 」

「This is a beat down. Does this need an explanation? 」

Holding his sides at my feet, I was standing over the brown-haired guy who spoke out while rolling on the ground. I land a kick once again.

If it was about me I would have let it go. But I won't stay silent if it is someone important to me. Jii-san taught me that when it is time to strike you must do it without hesitation.

「You bastard! That person is the second son of the viscount of House Barrow! If you still intend to hit then... 」

「Shut up. What does having a relation to the house and the like have to do with this? It is not like you yourselves are distinguished... Are you typical foolish sons with just a pedigree? 」

「What did you say! 」

The knights of that young person are surrounding me. Extracting their swords and taking a stance, I understood that their thirst for blood is pointed at me.

「Since you have pulled out your swords and aimed them at the opponent, it is expected that you are prepared to be killed? Do you guys understand that? 」

「Be silent! 」

One person comes forward with a slash, but it was a complete failure. I thought it was good for nothing example of fencing.

「Safety Mode 」

Matching my words, the unsheathed gun sword Brunhild's blade extends. However, there is no edge on it. This is the most recently bestowed new third form [Safety Mode]. Although if it was swung seriously it could still break bones, it was doubtful whether that can be called [Safety].

With Brunhild, I strike at the torso and overtake the dull swordsman.

「Guefu ! 」

The opponent staggers and quickly collapses to the ground. He was full of

openings as well.

When they thought that their comrade was cut down, the rest of those guys got cold feet. What a miserable bunch they are.

「Start cutting all at once! Attack simultaneously! 」

The blond-haired one shouts. It seems like that one is the leader. But, he is too stupid. Who the hell shouts out the details of their strategy?

I attack them before their side could take any action. Dodging the trajectory of the obvious sword streaks, I hit their abdomen, shoulder, and chest, rendering three people powerless.

With just that, the others were shaking making their movements dull. This is absurd.

Soon after that, with just a simple swing of the sword they all fell down one by one. All that was left was the blond-haired guy.

「Uu, uwaaaaaaa! 」

The blond-hair starts running away at full speed screaming at the top of his lungs. Deserting his fallen comrades in a battlefield, I'm astonished that this person was chosen for his honor.

「Gun mode 」

Returning to the gun form, I pull the trigger with a 'Pon'.

「Hagea!? 」

Because it was too troublesome to run after him, I shot him with a paralysis bullet. The blond-hair abruptly collapses, and stops moving. Now then.

「Hiii!? 」

Only the brown-haired guy who I struck first was still conscious. I can't forgive this one who insulted Elsie.

「Would you leave it at just that? 」

When I turned to the abruptly raised voice, two knights were standing. One was a forty year old knight with silver hair, the other one was the person whom I knew.

「Lyon-san... 」

「Yaa, Touya-dono. It has been a while. 」

The young man with golden hair lightly raises his hand with a smile. The son of General Leon, Lyon-san whom we traveled together with to Misumido.

「Fu, Vice-commander! This~, this fellow, this fellow all of sudden! 」

The brown-haired guy points at me, and raises a complaint at the silver-haired knight standing beside Lyon-san. Vice-commander?

「... Because of your outrageous behavior towards the townspeople, were you still thinking that I did not know about the troubles you caused? 」

A deep cold voice was directed at the brown-haired guy. First his body became stiff, then it became completely silent. It seems like that attitude coming from those fellows is a common thing. Certainly, they were doing as they pleased. Annoying.

「It seems that until now you skillfully used the family name to cover up, but this time it won't go so well, you know. Attacking one person with a group, and being beaten in the end. In addition to that shame, the person, who abandoned his comrades and ran away, will be dealt with. By no means can any of you be called a knight」

Lyon-san also speaks strict words. Surely these fellows being knights of this country is the most shameful thing.

「You will be later notified of your punishments. Convey that to the collapsed fellows. I'll say it in advance, you better not be thinking of things like revenge. If you raise your hands at him, it won't become just your problem alone, your houses will suffer too. This is no joke」

Disregarding the brown-haired guy whose eyes went round, vice-commander-san turns his eyes in my direction, and very deeply hangs his head.

「I apologize for the troubles caused. I want you to understand that not all people of the Knight Order are like these guys」

「... No, I also went too far. Please do not worry about that」

When I try to calm down, I certainly overdid it. It was not necessary to knock

them down. There were plentiful of magic, capable of rendering them powerless. But when he started talking about Elsie, I completely lost my cool. I still lack sufficient training...

「It helps a lot when you said it like that. Kingdom Knight Order Vice Commander, Neil Sulliman」

「Mochizuki Touya. It is good to know you. 」

「I know you. Because you are a famous celebrity」

With complex feelings, I lightly grasped the presented hand with a smile.

Chapter 77: The Knight Order's Affairs, and The Night Raid

After I apologized to Vice-Commander Neil, Lyon-san explained the present conditions of the Knight Order. The Knights main role is to protect the royal capital, guarding royal family, and other tasks like escorting VIPs. Most of them are sons of nobles, not the eldest son who should succeed the family head, mostly second and third sons. There is no sense of responsibility from their positions, only boasting of their family's social standing, seems like there's a lot of those self-indulgent guys here as well.

「Similarly I am also a second son. Well, ours is different from the other houses, only an iron fist awaits us if we caused troubles to others...」

Lyon-san gives a bitter smile while saying so. Ah~ It is that Oyaji-san after all... I can vaguely see it. There doesn't seem to be any pampering element.

「It is a minority but as expected you can find people here who clings to their parentage, a new recruit from a Baron house will not comply with a commanding officer from an Earl house, and conversely, the commanding officer will try to curry favor with the new recruit. It's a stupid argument」

Neil-san talks with disgust. There are guys that will cause problems wherever they go.

「Well, for now that was just a passing ship. Those fellows may become treacherous parasites for the Knight Order. They managed to avoid it by arrangements from their parents' houses so far, but it will not pass this time. They attacked the princess' fiancé after all. They should be grateful their heads are still connected」

This person, he was watching me and those guys fighting from the start. Probably intentional. Well, I wouldn't have helped me.

「More importantly, that. I saw it earlier, but that weapon... What is it?」

Neil-san gazed curiously at my sword gun Brunhild hanging on my waist.

「You mean this. It's my personal weapon. Only I can use it, and I am the only that can make it. Can be used from either short or long distance. It can transform to a short sword or longsword, and is able to paralyze my opponents」
「Hmm~ It is a magnificent weapon. Can't you make one for me as well?」
「I am sorry, that's a bit...」

I must be careful regarding guns. This is something that can easily kill people. I can only share it with people I completely trust.

「Really?... That's regrettable」
「Ah, but I can make you a transforming weapon, or a weapon that can cause paralysis? But I don't know whether you can handle it or not」
「Really!? Then I would like to request one!」

Complying with Neil-san reply, I take out a steel ingot from [Storage]. Mithril is firm, but mithril isn't suitable for a weapon either. It is too light. To utilize that lightness and firmness maybe a weapon that specializes in thrusting like an Estoc, or a "slicing" weapon like a katana.

「What kinds of weapon are you good at Neil-san?」
「Let's see, it would be the spear after all. Of course I can also use the sword」

Then with those two... No, maybe I should also add a dagger for the third transformation.

Using [Model], I form a spear approximately 2 meters first. The design is like western-style spear I saw in a game before, but changed the tip shape just as it is to dagger. To put it simply, it is like a dagger with a very long handle.

The grip part will be hollow, the body will move during transformation and shorten the grip. And then it will change into the dagger state.

Additionally, like Brunhild, the thickness of the dagger blade is thinned, by hollowing out the grip again, it can transform into a 1-meter long sword... Um, I wonder if this is okay. I apply [Enchant] and [Modeling]. And it is complete.

[Program Start/
Activation Condition: Owner State [Spear Mode] [Sword Mode] [Dagger Mode] /
Activation Contents: [Modeling] will quickly transform the grip part of sword blade to pattern Spear, Long Sword, Dagger/

Program End]

Oh, I also have to add the paralysis effect. Once again by using [Enchant] I add [Paralysis].

[Program Start/
Activation Condition: The owner state [Blade Mode] [Stun Mode]/
Activation Contents: Transform the sword blade in stun mode, and grant paralysis effect by [Paralysis]/
Program End]

「Um~ I guess this should be complete」

I try to turn the spear around. Yeah, like the one I made in Ishen, the balance is bad as ever. It might be hard to do when I am not particularly used to it.

「Dagger Mode」

Instantly, the grip shortens, the spear transforms into a dagger about 40 centimeters. I test it by swinging it around but there seems to be no problems. Keeping it in this form is convenient for carrying it around normally, I think.

「Sword Mode」

This time the sword blade grows, and become about 1-meter long sword. The grip part extends enough to be usable with both hands. Forward stance, and swing it down. Yup, not bad.

「Spear Mode」

It goes back to the original spear state. Okay, there is no problem with the transformation function. All that's left is...

「Stun Mode」
「Eh?」

Broadly grinning, I hit Lyon-san's shoulder lightly with the spear. In the next instant Lyon-san collapses in his place.

「H~a~!？」 [TL: as in losing strength]
「No problem with paralysis effect, as well」
「Oi Oi.....」

Neil-san voices his shock. Well, I had to test it. Right?

The blade disappears when it is in stun mode, so it isn't sharp. Well, it is still possible to use it as a spear though. I set the paralysis effect to weak, but it would still take 1 hour to recover, so I dispel the paralysis on the fallen Lyon-san with [Recovery].

「Hey please give me a break!」

「Sorry, but I had to test it out」

While apologizing to Lyon-san who was complaining, I hand over the spear after I turned it back from [Stun Mode] to [Blade Mode] spear state to Neil-san.

「Because it is handmade the balance is quite bad, I think it is necessary to get used to it」

Neil-san who took the spear took a stance, did a thrust, a rotation, and a sweep, manipulating it with beautiful movements. As expected of the vice-commander.

Dagger state, Longsword state transformation, he confirms the movement of each one in the same way. Finally he transforms it again into spear mode, and turn toward Lyon-san.

「Stun Mode」

「Hey please wait a minute!？」

「I am joking」

Seeing the flustered Lyon-san, Neil-san return the spear to dagger state while laughing. Looks like he doesn't have any problem handling it.

「When paralyzing your opponents with stun mode, it will not affect them if they have something like a protection talisman against paralysis, so be careful. Also, because the effect will not expire before 1 hour once paralyzed, be careful not to paralyze your allies」

「I see, got it」

Neil-san said that while looking happily at the dagger. Being happy is the best.

「How lucky~ only for the vice-commander」

「Well, of course should I also make one for Lyon-san?」

「As expected of Touya-dono! Now you're talking!」

I make another one in the same way, and give it to Lion-san. He also swings the spear happily and transforms it, enjoying the sensation.

「Um, I feel somewhat bad receiving it just like this. It would be great if there was something I could do as gratitude...」

「Please don't worry about it. Well, come and intervene if I have a problem with those guys again」

「Understood. It's a promise」

Neil-san promised while laughing. Well, I don't think those guys are that stupid.

—————Scene-Change—————

「.....Even though he just talked to them yesterday」

Apparently they are that stupid.

Under the moonlight in the garden of my home, around 50 attackers fell down. Among them are the blonde and brown hair from last time, also the red hair idiots are here as well. The rest are muscular men. Probably private soldiers, or mercenaries.

When a suspicious mob was seen heading towards here, according to the information I got from Lapis-san, I had Tom-san the gatekeeper pretend to doze off on purpose.

Then, exactly as the information I received from Lapis-san who was a member of [Espion] the intelligence unit directly under the king control, a suspicious group invaded the garden under the cover of night.

Everyone was surprised to see me waiting for them in the garden, but when they found I was alone all of them jumped at me at the same time.

From where I was standing I rapid-fired 50 shots. Honesty, I am disappointed. The one horned wolf had better movements.

「And so, did none of you understand what Neil-san said?」

I approached the blonde who fell down, I crouched down while clapping Brunhild on my shoulder.

Because they were still conscious even if immobilized by paralysis, they could

still hear my voice. Evidenced by the frightened eyes they are giving me.

「Do you guys understand what you just did? Carrying swords and axes. A surprise attack, this one. Attempted robbery, attempted assault, or even an attempted murder. Well, whatever」

「Is everything settled, Touya-san?」

Seeing Yumina come out to the terrace, blond's eyes are wide open. Hm. Even if they are such fools they should at least recognize Yumina. Then this talk will be quick.

「Yes, that's right. What you guys did is betrayal against the royal family, a rebellion, treason. Unfortunately, your houses will be crushed because of you guys, you guys can happily be beheaded. Thanks for your efforts!」

Listening to my words, the blond's opened his eyes widely and fainted. Good grief, even though I only threatened him a little, I am surprised how he even came up with this raid.

I had Tom-san run to the Knight Order by bicycle, and asked him to convey a summary of what happened.

「These people, what should we do with them?」

「Well, there was no harm so I will ask that they don't receive the death penalty. Their crime will also probably extend to their houses. They might even be stripped of their nobility. Either way, they will never be able to make it big anymore」 [TL: marry into another house]

They are reaping what they sow. Even though their parents knew about these guys' misdeeds, they protected them.

Ignoring even Neil-san warning, if they reflected on what would happen..... They shouldn't have come here. What a stupid bunch!

Betting on night attack, and manage somehow by attacking with a large number. Probably pretend it was a robbery afterwards.....somehow this feels, like such a crappy scenario.

They're like children who don't think about the consequences of their actions. Were the parents' education inadequate? That's probably it. If it wasn't, they wouldn't be so stupid.

Everyone was taken by the knights Tom-san called before long. I will probably never meet them again.

Several days later, some of the houses were stripped of their nobility, as per the King's judgement.

The Knight Order considered this as shame, and will strive to improve their discipline, henceforth, it seems the difference in a family's social standing will be meaningless in the Knight Order from now on.

Chapter 78: The Mirage, and The Screening Party

「Hmm~ So it doesn't change into 3D after all?」

I wracked my brain looking at the projected image. When it is being invoked as it is, it surely becomes 3D.

It's my newly acquired non-attribute magic [Mirage]. Simply speaking it is a magic that creates illusions.

I tried to make an illusion of Kohaku as an experiment, it looked exactly like Kohaku when looking at it from every direction. I can also move it freely, but I can't touch it because it's just an illusion. It would look really scary if I made illusions of ghosts. It'd really be surprising if they suddenly came straight out of the walls.

I thought that if I enchanted my smartphone playback app with [Mirage] it would become 3D, so I tried it.

「But I don't see any problem looking at it from the front」

An anime is being projected by the smartphone in the big screen on the opposite side of the room. But, the picture is flat when I try to look from the side. It's only functioning as a projector. Well, just being able to project in by itself in the air is also amazing.

「Mummm... So it can't follow the whole data image after all? I guess I can only use it as a projector」

And then, while I was thinking I hear a fast and strong knock on the door.

「Touya-anchan, it's lunch time... Wow, what is that!?!」

Rene who entered the room stared widely at the anime projected in the air. Kohaku who came in together with her was also surprised to see the picture. Well, it's because there's no such entertainment here.

「Ne, ne, Touya-anchan, what is that!?!」

「Mmm, something like a moving picture story show. I am projecting it with magic」

「Hee~」

Rene's sparkling eyes are glued on the picture. The anime content is about animals chasing each other, it is a considerably old foreign animated cartoon. There is almost no dialogue, and since it is simple it is easy to understand. [TN: cartoon maybe tom and jerry?]

Rene sits on a chair, watching it in trance. This is a posture where she will not move anymore. It is short, ending in 10 minutes so I guess it is fine. When I noticed it Kohaku was watching it in trance too. What a strange tiger. However, things like vacuum cleaner or refrigerator, for people who don't know about such things, they won't mind it too much when they see it. Though they may interpret them as a [Magic Tool] category items.

Before long when it seemed like it was about to reach the end, there was knocking on the door again. Ah, I have a bad feeling.

「Danna-samaa~? Is Rene-chan here... Wow, what is that~! That~!」

Cecil-san who opened the door sees the picture, and comes rushing in. This is a bad flow. Just as I thought, Cecil-san sits beside Rene as well and begins watching the cartoon as well.

After one episode ended, because Kohaku and let alone the two made faces saying [Next?], reluctantly I set it up for continuous playback, and left the room to get lunch. Even if I leave the smartphone like that, because I put [Program] in it, it will come back to my hand whenever I summon it. Using [Aport] and [Gate]. More or less, it is a theft countermeasure.

Everyone had already begun their meal in the terrace. Today's lunch is clubhouse sandwiches and onion soup, and vegetable salad with cheese.
(TLC: now I want to eat)

When I take my seat, after putting my hands together saying 'itadakimasu', I take one clubhouse sandwich in my hand and stuff my cheeks. Un, delicious. Gotta love the juiciness of chicken and tomatoes.

「What are Rene and Cecil doing?」

While pouring fruit juice into my glass, Lapis-san frowns at the two people who didn't come at all. Since it seems like she will get angry at the two people who didn't come as it is, let's have Lapis-san fall in the same hole as well.

「I had them help a little with my magic. Since we are good here, Lapis-san should go to my room as well」

「Haa...?」

Lapis-san heads inside the mansion from the terrace with a face saying she doesn't understand. She won't be able to move for a while once she sees that, I think.

「What will Touya be doing this afternoon?」

Elise cuts in and asks while sipping black tea after the meal.

「Today Yae's sword will be completed so I am going to Ishen. That reminds me, I should pay respect to Omohue-san and Nanae-san. Oh, I also have to visit Elsie and Lindsey's Uncle」

「It is fine to postpone visiting our house. If they knew we were getting married to the same house as the princess of Belfast, uncle and auntie would likely faint」

Elsie and Lindsey's place of origin, the kingdom next to Belfast, Rifuruzu Empire to the west. Those two are from the east of that country, a small town near the border to Belfast, and they were raised by their uncle and his wife who ran a plantation at Collet. It seems that their parents died from some sickness when they were younger...

「Still we must pay them a visit. Should we also visit your parent's grave, I wonder?」

「...Thank you, Touya-san」

Lindsey sitting at the opposite side smiles happily.

「Now, how about checking the status of the maids?」

When the meal was over, everybody went to my room, and as expected, all three people became absorbed from watching the anime. Kohaku was also excitedly watching the images while sitting on Rene's lap.

Elsie and the girls' eyes became glued to the video as well, and then I closed

the application at the point where everyone finished one part together. Well, this had to end.

Everyone complained and showed incessant grumbling, but by promising to show it after dinner again, I somehow managed to dissolve it.

As ever I think the people in this world are starving for something like entertainment. They never “play” as much when they become adults, I wonder. [TL: like playing how kids play outside, well I doubt current generation do though :p]

Well, in a world like this, there are a lot of things you need to do in order to live, so perhaps they might not have a margin to do it.

—————Scene-Change—————

I take Yae and move to the swordsmith in Ishen where I requested the production.

「Excuse me, We are here to pick up katana」

「Oh, you came. It has been completed as promised」

From the back of the store holding two katanas, long and short one, in red coated sheaths, the master appears in the storefront.

Yae who received the swords smoothly pulled them out on the spot, and checked the blade. On the dazzling silver blade, I could see a beautiful pattern.

「It is a light-degozaru. As expected of mithril」

Hyun hyun, after two, three swings to check, Yae sheathes the sword. Wearing it to the side with the wakizashi on her waist, she lowers her center of gravity and quickly draws the sword once more like an Iai strike. So fast.

「There's no problem. It's a good sword-degozaru」

「Thank you」

The chief grins happily and laughs at Yae's compliment. It looks like he was truly skilled.

I open [Storage], then I take out the mithril for payment. It is twice the amount of mithril that was entrusted in the beginning for making the katana. As I handed that over, the master looked at me with surprise.

「Oi oi, don't you think this is too much?」

「I don't mind. I might rely on you again, so please treat me well at that time as well」

「...I see. Well, in that case I will take it」

Receiving the lump of mithril in his hand, the master laughs. This is like a prior investment. He could be useful in the future in various ways if he is that skilled.

We bid farewell to the master, and left the blacksmith.

—————Scene-Change—————

Everyone was rushing me after dinner was over, and for the time being I promised them 3 hours only before starting the video application.

I turn off the light in the room so it would be easier to see the video displayed on the large screen. It is similar to the anime from before, but this time it is about 1 hour long. The content is not modern drama, because it is a fantasy story, it will be easier to be accepted by the people of this world.

Inside the room were Elsie, Lindsey, Yae with Yumina, also maids Lapis-san, Cecil-san, Rene, Shizuka, the married couple Julio-san and Claire-san, and even Lime-san. Kohaku, Sango, and Kuroyou, the trio summoned beasts were also here. Pretty much like a small cinema. Because the gatekeeper has to work, I am sorry for Hack-san being left out.

However, everyone was enthusiastically watching. I thought this world had little entertainment but there might not even be any sports like baseball or soccer. Also something like games or manga, and things such as theaters as well. That reminds me, I have never seen things like novels as well. I have a feeling that I saw things like biographical writings though.

Aree? When i think about it If there are no sports, then are there no athletic meets either? Since something like a [Race] is done by the town's children, it exists but, are there any other games, I wonder? Mock cavalry battles, Bread-eating contests, and obstacle courses. Oh, Relay races too. It would be fun if the town could organize it. Dividing teams into red and white.

While thinking about such things, I watched everyone who was engrossed at anime on the screen.

Chapter 79: The Hot Spring, and The Peeking

[That's right, the current situation is bad, you see. The number of visitors has decreased. Father tries to liven up the town with shougi, however it can't quite become a good publicity]

I visited [The Silver Moon] in Rifuretto after a long time, and heard this from Mika-san. I didn't visit for a while, but for things to have come to this.

A guest has to stay overnight for an inn to make a profit. For that, there has to be a reason for them to stay in this town. Isn't Rifuretto in itself something like a specialty or a tourist spot?... is it?

It would be a different story if they had something like a hot spring though.

..... Dig one up? No no, since it is not even a volcanic area there is no way an onsen will come out.

[There has to be something sort of event, I wonder... Like a festival...]

[Festival? Festival of what?]

[What sort?... Even if you asked, I can't think of one. In the country where I lived there is something like a snow festival or the Tanabata festival]

[It doesn't snow that much around here, and what is Tanabata?]

Not good, is it? And even with a festival it would only be crowded temporarily. Once a year, even though it would be bursting with tourists, anytime else it would be deserted.....

In order to always attract tourists, there's no choice but to have something that can only be found here. Having a hot spring would be best after all... With an inn, just having hot spring, it would be possible to attract customers. Boiling the water with magic, should I make a hot spring even if it's artificial? However even if I have to boil every day as well, it won't be much effect, I think. It would just be a big bath in that case. Is there any other way...?

[... I can make one. A hot spring]

[Eh?]

Yes, it's possible. Furthermore, it's quite easy. From a hot spring, if I pull hot water with [Gate], let it flow freely, and return the hot water again with [Gate] there won't be any problem.

[Is it really possible to make a hot spring?]

[It is possible, probably. And it shouldn't take much time either]

[It would be a great help if that's true... So, what should I do?]

In a place where Mika-san started hurrying, her old father Doran-san came back. Doran-san jumps at the talk of making a hot spring, and confirmed the contents.

[In other word are you saying that with your magic you will connect a distant hot spring to here? Is that possible?]

[Yeah, probably. Well, I will try whether I can do it in any case.]

I take out my smartphone and search for [Hot Spring]. At the outskirts of Merishia Mountains, there is one in the forest to the south. I had Mika-san confirm it, but she says she has never heard of something like a hot spring in that place. Is it a secluded hot spring? Perfect.

I use [Gate] to return home at once, take Shizuka along and travel with the [Garden] this time. Then we head towards the location of the secluded hot spring.

[For master going so far as to take me out that far to the hot spring in the mountains, just to see me naked... despite that if you gave a single word, I would take everything off in a flash.]

[I don't have such reason. So try to lower your skirt!]

I chop the head of this robogirl who keeps uttering sexual harassments, to quiet her. Seriously this fellow has too much pink fantasy flowing through her head.

Eventually the [Garden] reaches its destination, and I go to the ground. Oh, this smell. This is indeed the sign of a hot spring.

When I made my way through the bushes, I found the hot spring inside the forest. The water quality appears to be good, and it's not so murky. I approach it and try to lower my hand into the water. Is it a bit hot? Well, it is better than lukewarm, there's no problem with temperature.

I take a good look, with sources being here and there, there seems to be no problem with water quantity as well.

Here I will install a pipe with [Gate] enchantment, lead it all the way to [The Silver Moon] bath, and bring the water back through this pipe with [Gate] again. It is like putting [The Silver Moon] between the flows of hot spring.

First I take a mass of mithril out from [Storage] (I had a feeling it would rust if it was iron), then make a few 10cm diameter, and 30cm long pipes. I install those pipes in several sources. Using [Modelling], I fix it perfectly so it doesn't wash away.

[Good, the preparation is okay with this.]

Then with [Gate] I return to Rifuretto.....ah whoops! I totally forgot Shizuka! I don't know what she'd say if I left her back again too.

While being relieved for noticing, I moved to [Garden] where Shizuka was waiting with [Gate].

I come out at the back garden of [The Silver Moon], then using earth magic I build a waterway about 30 centimeters deep. 1 meter length should be okay, I guess. The surroundings are hardened with stones to prevent the water from getting muddy.

I retrieved a mass of mithril from inside [Storage], made the usual statue of lion face with open mouth, and installed it on one side of the waterway. If I bestow [Gate] on it right now the hot water will flow out immediately.....

I use [Program], and make it so it opens and closes [Gate] with [Open • Close] keywords. I leave it temporarily at [Close], and bury a mithril pipe above the waterway on other side. The pipe here is the mechanism to return the hot water back to the secluded hot spring again.

[With this I believe everything should be fine.]

While Doran-san and Mika-san are looking, I touch the head of the lion statue, and the instant I recite [Open], the hot water poured out from inside the mouth.

[Ooh!?!]

[Hot water came out!]

Eventually the hot water coming out from the lion mouth filled out the waterway, and halted when it reached the height of the pipe in the opposite side. The hot water flows into the drainage pipe, returning to the secluded hot spring, I think.

I went barefoot, and poke my feet in the hot water. Yup, it feels a little hot but it should be fine.

[Wah... This is amazing...]

[But even if the hot spring appears, does our house have enough grounds to make an outdoor bath?]

While Doran-san was looking at the flowing hot water with utter amazement, Mira-san frowns on the real issue. I had already thought about it.

[If I am not mistaken the big house in the back is empty, right?]

[That's correct... What will you do?]

[Let's buy it]

[[Eh!?!]]

Yes, this is the quickest way. At once I went to the real estate agent, and when I confirmed how much the house in the back costs, I immediately paid when I was told the price was 8 white gold coins. When I sold the broken pieces of the Mithril Golem, it was unexpectedly a huge sum by itself, so I am not troubled with money at present, and the house has its own uses.

I signed a contract, and returned to [The Silver Moon] after officially purchasing it.

[Did you really go and buy it!?!]

[Now, should I do it quickly in one go~?]

While Mika-san was leering and expressing an amazed voice, I invoke [Gate] on the ground, and then transfer the [Whole house] in the back to [Sky Garden]. Suto~n, the house sinks into the ground, and instantly vanish.

[[Eeh!?!]]

Aloof from the two surprised people, I made the fence around [The Silver Moon] disappear one by one in the same way.

I roughly changed the shape of the bathhouse with earth magic. I could make it spread quite widely. After that I modified the minute details with [Modeling].
/* Need someone to check the 2nd sentence. Sounds like there should be a negative in there but there wasn't before I edited it. */

[Ah, how should I make the men's and ladies' bath? Should I completely separate them?]

[Eh? Oh, right, can you separate them?]

[E~as~ily!]

I separate the baths completely, making two. I surrounded it with rock walls, a stone pavement for the washing place, made the roof and pillars with Hinoki, and the wall dividing both men's and ladies' bath are made with Hinoki. In addition, I apply [Paralysis] to the wall. A divine punishment for peeping guys.
[TL: Hinoki = Japanese cypress]

I create a small dressing room for both sides, and hang the curtains, the external appearance is done for now.

Finally with [Program] I applied [Mirage] on the outdoor bath roof, to completely block the sight from the top.

It has completely become a Japanese style open air bath, and it was done considerably well, too.

I feel a sense of satisfaction towards my own work, nodding by myself, while out of the corner of my eye Mika-san and Doran-san are reflected.

[Ugh... I already got tired of getting surprised...]

[You made it in a blink of an eye...]

Hmm, did I overdo it? Because it was really interesting I made it really quickly. I even ended up making the bucket and stool as well.

[Wait, can we use this open air bath for business? The land and the bath itself is yours right?]

[I will lend it to you indefinitely. When you make profits using it, you may buy it eventually. It's 8 white gold pieces though.]

I showed them the land certificate, with the purchase amount indicated. The house disappeared, but a hot spring was built instead, how about considering

the difference zero?

[Fumu... My bad. Not only do I get sale from the inn, I also earn from the bath. In that case, I will use it gratefully.]

[This hot spring is not effective against diseases, but it is considerably effective against physical ailments. Like having poor eyesight, or waist pain, or even the effects of poison if you soak in it for a while]

[Does it really have that kind of effect?]

It does. I left [Recovery] and [Program] after all. Because it could cause a commotion if it was able to recover instantly, it would just gradually soak in the hot water, and the effects will slowly appear.

For now it is just a trial run. Men's bath and ladies' bath, I [Open] both, and accumulate the hot water. Meanwhile Mika-san and Doran-san called their acquaintances because today is free of charge.

In the men's bath besides Doran-san, the owner of [Eight Bear Weapon Shop], Bear-san, Dealer of the secondhand shop Simon-san, [Fashion King Zanuck] Zanuck-san came. Wait, the ratio of old uncles in the men's bath is too high!]

While soaked in the hot spring, and I was having such thoughts, a bench was brought to the edge of the washing place, and Doran-san and Balal-san started playing shougi. Even in a place like this.

In the ladies' bath besides Mika-san there was the [Parent] coffeeshop Aeru-san and her employees, and our Shizuka also went inside. Is she fine soaking in hot water even though she is a robogirl? Is what I thought, but if it's that pervert professor she would not make a mistake around that area.

[Master, should I wash your back?]

[Don't say such stupid remarks, and just take bath silently!]

I yell at her from the other side of the wall. How much pink is it, that fellow's mind!

[maa maa, don't be so reserved.]

[Cho, Shizuka-chan! Why you are climbing the wall!?]

[Fuguu!?]

I heard Mika-san's voice calling for that idiot, then Shizuka's muffled voice

afterward, and finally the sound of someone falling from the ladies' bath. It was effective even on her, the [Paralysis]. She did say she also used biological parts as well.

[If you try to climb the wall like this and peep you are going to have a bad time, so please be careful]

I explain it to the old uncles, whose smiles became stiff, and everyone nodded obediently. By no means did I think the first insolent person would come from the ladies' bath.

Well, now that I removed the nuisance, I can slowly soak in the hot water. Ah~ This is such a good bath.

Arc 11: Desert's incident - Chapter 80: The Vacant House Remodelling, And The Survivors

「I have found it. The place is to the southeast of Sandora Kingdom, in Rabbi Desert! 」

While we were calmly eating breakfast, the dining room door suddenly opens, and Rin and Pola came flying in. A smile which was saying [I did it!] was clinging on her face.

「In olden days, at the ancient historic ruins in the desert, similar to the Niruya ruins, it appears that stone pillars with embedded six magic stones have been encountered. Now, the ruin seems to be swallowed up by the sand in the desert however! 」

「Fu~n, that's nice. 」

While chewing on the breakfast toast, I have Lapis-san pour the fruit juice. Breakfast is the source of energy for the day. Have to properly eat it. There is no such thing as spare time early in the morning to hear such a troublesome talk.

「..... Lewd underwear. 」

「Let's hear the story. Rabbi desert? 」

Kuu, she remembered it, didn't she. I have a feeling that the temperature in everyone's eyes who was sitting at the table has considerably fallen, but should I react to it, it would be my defeat. I have no choice but to feign ignorance and get it over with.

「To the south of Misumido, crossing over beyond the sea of trees there is a scorching country, the Sandora Kingdom. Rabbi desert is to the southeast of it. 」

「First was an ocean, now it is a desert... That professor, I wonder if she is harassing me that way...? 」

Because it appears that she can peek into the future, there is a possibility that

she is peeking into the current time too. I glare into nothing in the ceiling.

Maa, if 5000 years has passed there should be a change in the terrain too, and she won't go to that extent just to harass me, will she... Despite that I want to think so, somehow I cannot accept that. It's because the professor's grinning laughter is floating in my mind.

「And, you're saying let's go to those ruins? 」

「That's right. To discover the legacy of an ancient civilization. It would be nice if it would be the [Library] however. 」

Rin is raring to go. Me, I'm reluctant to be honest. I turn a fleeting gaze towards Shisuka, who is waiting nearby.

「What is it? 」

「Well, I thought whether the number of people like you would increase by one... 」

「A sumptuous feast, it will be exhilarating. 」

「Enough already, be silent. 」

The headache has come...

I wonder what I should do. Coming this far, isn't it fine to not obtain it, is what my motive is. However, that cannot be done, there is also the promise to Rin, and there is that message left behind by the professor about the downfall of an ancient kingdom due to Fureizu... It's because I'm caught up in all of that.

When I think too much about it there won't be problems, but when push comes to shove, it is also possible that the power of [Babylon] will become necessary. I don't want to have any regrets if that time ever came...

「Alright, then let's go. Shisuka, prepare the [Garden]. 」

「Yes, Master」

While Rin and Pola are delighted, everyone else was too, and they stood up from their seats. I guess they are going back to their rooms to prepare. .

That reminds me, right now in the [Garden] there was an unoccupied house that was moved there from Leaflet. I thought about using it as a holiday house, but there is a need for some repairs. The house itself is not damaged, since it is big by itself there is plenty of levels to use however.

Ma, should I work on it a little while we are moving.

-----Scene-Change-----

The [Garden] departs from Belfast, towards the south of Misumido, to the Sandora Kingdom.

The speed of the [Garden] is perhaps the same as an airplane I think. Although I say that, I've never boarded a plane since I was born. I don't have something like a fear of heights, I'm just saying I really did not have an opportunity to merely get on one.

「It will take roughly four hours until we reach the place」

I can't judge whether it is fast or slow, but it is not a considerable time. Then, should I tidy up the vacant house at once?

I open the lock of the unoccupied house, which was moved to the corner of the garden and enter inside. Un, the state is not bad. For the time being, if I make it clean and beautiful that will be enough.

「Then, I will clean the second floor」

「... I will do the kitchen surroundings and dining hall」

「Myself will put things in order around the living room on the first floor - degozaru」

「Then, I will do the entry way and corridor. Touya-san, please, repair the broken parts and improve the 'wet areas' and light and so forth」

(TL: by wet areas the kitchen, bathroom, etc are implied)

Everyone quickly decides on each of their duties and proceed. Being called out by Yumina, I am, Aah, I clap my hands. That's it, there's no water here as well. Eh? Wait a minute, if I remember correctly there is a water canal flowing through the garden. Otherwise the plants around here would have certainly withered a long time ago.

I go towards the monolith controlling the [Garden], and when I ask about it from Shisuka, it seems there is an artifact created by the professor which brings forth the water.

When I'm being guided, there is a small fountain, the water gushes out from it, flowing through the water canal, and is spreading throughout the garden. That

water is being purified, and returns to the fountain again, or something like that.

..... Isn't that a perpetual motion....? No, let's stop thinking about it. The laws of physics are meaningless in face of magic.

「Is the amount of water decided upon? 」

「No, since there is also evaporation. If the amount of water decreases, the amount at the source will be increased, so that it returns to the origin amount. 」

Saying this, there won't be problems even if the water is pulled from here, right?

「Is it safe to drink? 」

「There won't be any harm to the human body. 」

In that case, I can use this. With the same method I used at [Silver Moon] hot spring, I install a short pipe at the fountain. Just in case let's install the drainage pipe at the final spot, which returns the water from the [Garden] water canal. Because it seems the purification is being done here.

Shortly after I go towards the kitchen surroundings where Lindsey is cleaning, take the cask outside to save water, and make a sink with [Modelling]. The sink dazzlingly shines simply because it is made from mithril. Additionally, I install a faucet and connect it to the water fountain with [Gate]. Of course, the drainage hole is connected to drainage pipe as well.

When I turned the faucet, the water came out. Lindsey was surprised at first, but before long opening and closing the faucet by herself, it appears she learned how to use it.

While I'm at it, I will make a toilet as well in advance. The one with a flushing mechanism. Can't cut corners with that. Of course the drainage hole won't be here, but it will be connected to the toilet at home.

And then the bath will be made too. As well as a shower to complete it. It will be good, won't it.

After that, lighting effects are left. If I leave a [Light] enchantment in advance, it will glow for a few hours according the magical power drained from user, I think. [Light] itself is not a magic, which consumes that much magical power.

For the time being, will that do? Which reminds me, I don't see the figures of Rin and Pola, where did they go?

When I tried searching for those two, the figures of Rin and Pola, as well as Kohaku, Sango, Kuroyou and Shisuka were together in front of the monolith. Everyone was watching steadily at the screen projected by the monolith.

「What are you doing? 」

「A troublesome thing was discovered, you know. Probably survivors. We are before the Sandora Kingdom, already in the desert area. Although no one should be passing through this place and yet. 」

The ground is being projected on the screen. Within the desert, leading the camel carrying the luggage, there are several people wearing tattered sunshade mantles on their bodies and walking feebly and unsteadily. Are there about ten people? Moreover I have a feeling that there is too little luggage however.

「If they are survivors, won't it be unpleasant if we don't help them? 」

「In what way? Will you reveal the existence of [Babylon]? To the passing survivors. If they are bad or wanted people, then what? It is not normal to advance through this kind of place. I'm saying that this is a difficult situation, you know」

I see. It is certainly a difficult situation, isn't it. Maa, I think it is possible to judge whether they are bad people or not with Yumina's magic eye, but that doesn't mean all of them are good people. However, say that just one of them is a bad person, only that fellow will be left behind in the desert.

「At any rate let's help them. Even if we bring them to the [Garden], it will also be possible to send them to Misumido or Belfast with [Gate]. 」

But, how should we make contact. They'll just be suspicious of me if I suddenly appear in front of them.

「It might be better to hurry up, you know. 」

「Eh? 」

On the screen, which Shisuka was pointing at, the monster has appeared from within the sand in front of the survivors.

What is that!? An insect!? Perhaps it's a gigantic hornworm or perhaps an

earthworm. The head part is all mouth, inside of it there are sharp fangs growing closely packed in 360 degrees.

「Sand crawler. A magic beast, which swallows the sand together with its game. 」

Rin mutters about the monster's nature while glaring at the screen. On the image three people among the survivors brandished swords and axes, and turned towards the monster, but their situation seemed bad. It appears they also don't have a wizard, and it isn't possible to say if their skills are also very high. I guess it's only a matter of time before they will suffer damage.

「I'm off! 」

I opened the [Gate], and hopped inside to the ground.

Appearing from the skies above the Sandcrawler, I rain down bullets from Brunhild. These are no ordinary bullets. These are bombshells, bestowed with [Explosion]. While scattering weird body fluids, Sandcrawler distorts its body.

When I land on the desert, I concentrate magical power in my right hand and chant the magic, as directed by Lindsey.

(tl: implies that he learned the chant from Lindsey)

「Come forth water, cool and clear katana blade, Aqua Cutter」

A fired water pressured blade was sent flying towards the Sandcrawler's head(?). I surely overdid it, gross...

While from the cut section white, green disgusting liquids are being scattered, and very slowly fell down to the desert. Even so without immediately dying, it was repeatedly disgustingly crawling in zigzag, but before long it stopped moving.

Uhee..... It is said that even if an eel or something loses its head, it continues living for a short while, but that typical image is out. When defeating it this time, let's thoroughly burn it until it is well-done.

When I was putting away Brunhild into the holster on my waist and looking at the dead body of Sandcrawler and frowning, one of the survivors walked up this way. Holding a longsword in his hand, his face is hidden with him wearing a

sunshade hood of the mantle. But, it appears to be a woman.

「.....You are? 」

「I'm called Mochizuki Touya. It was unexpected coming across you guys, but since I judged that it was dangerous, I arbitrarily decided to intervene in the battle. 」

「Well, I'm grateful. We are saved thanks to you. I am Rebecca. An adventurer. 」

Removing the hood, the face is exposed under the sun. On sunburned brown skin was an ash colored short hair, reaching the shoulders.

「You are incredible. To defeat a magic beast just like that. 」

Behind Rebecca was a man holding a battleaxe coming closer while removing his hood. It was a tall sturdy man in his early twenties wearing a stubbly beard. Beside him was a boy who appeared to be younger than me and holding a sword, panting heavily.

With just a fleeting glance, I have a feeling that that weapon does not suit him very well. Either the child was too small, or the sword was too big.

And, while I was thinking about such things, the boy threw away the sword, came running this way and got on his knees at my feet.

「Ah, Ano! The magic earlier, it was a water attribute magic, wasn't it!? If it was, could you produce some water!? 」

I flinched for a moment at the sudden request, but I immediately understood. They have no water. It was suicidal deciding to cross over the desert in this state.

「I beg your pardon. If it's alright with you, please give us some water. We have no money right now, but we will certainly return the favor. So... 」

When I did not answer immediately, Rebecca-san cuts in while I was brooding.

「No, it's not really a problem. I was thinking what container would do. Well, I think I'll just make one. 」

「Eh? 」

Taking out a palm-sized iron lump from [Storage], I make a big metal basin with [Modelling]. Inside of it I make several fist-sized ice lumps with water attribute magic, then I summoned the water.

「Ooh!」

Hearing the sound of water, other people simultaneously turned this way and started approaching. With the remaining iron, I produced simple glasses and passed them over to some people.

Extending their hands striving to be the first, they started gulping down the water. They really were very thirsty.

Eventually, I noticed something very strange. There were ten survivors in all. Aside from the boy earlier and the axe-wielding man, all were women. Furthermore, excluding Rebecca, the other seven women had something in common. On their necks there were big black luster necklaces. Could it be...

When she noticed me puzzled staring at the necklaces, Rebecca-san seriously tells me.

「That's right. Those girls are slaves. We snatched them away from a slave trader.」

..... Are? Rin's prediction was on mark? Did I just help some people who were thieves?

Chapter 81: The Emancipation, And The Third Time

There is something called a [Collar of Subordination]. Originally an artifact, it was apparently successfully mass produced sorcery by Sandora's great wizards hundreds of years ago.

Originally it was made to enslave ferocious magic beasts that couldn't be tamed, but eventually it reached a point where it was used on people. [TN: human and not beast kin?? Should this be changed to person]

They say it was for criminals at first. However, this collar eventually created the existence known as [Slaves] in this country.

Stripped off of all their rights, and treated as personal [Possessions].

In general it was legal (at least in this country, though) to make criminals or the ones selling themselves into slaves. But as expected, there will be some villains among them.

Bands of thieves and slave merchants would conspire, with the thieves raiding villages for money and goods. And then selling the young girls to slave merchants illegally on the black market.

No matter what the method, if [Collar of Subordination] was used, freedom is lost. Then they will be registered in the merchant's guild, as private possessions, and treated as one.

The people who with Rebecca-san seems to have become slaves like that.

The slave merchant who took them, employed Rebecca-san, Logan-san (the axe-user), and Will (the boy) as the 3 escorts for the journey. Because the job did not pass through the guild, they did not think he would be a slave merchant.

The three who heard the circumstances from the slaves while traveling, succumbed to righteous indignation, and tried to revolt against the slave merchant. However just then, the merchant was attacked by thieves, and easily

died.

The first arrow of the raid pierced his head, so you can say it was quite a disappointing death. The man who conspired with thieves, also got killed by thieves, that's some karma right there.

As for Rebecca-san and the guys who defeated the thieves that attacked, they took advantage of the situation and tried to run away with the slaves in order to hide from the country. Because if they got caught by the guild, they would only be sold to a new master.

However, in the middle of escaping the country to avoid public eyes, they got dragged into a sandstorm, and met with a disaster...

[So that's it?]

[Well, that's the reason.]

I see~ However, that fellow was a bad guy too..... A slave trader. There is such a thing in this world as well. Apparently the Sandora Kingdom doesn't have too much interaction with other countries, and it seems the country retains its original culture. Well, it is beyond the great forest of Misumido, and it might be difficult traveling here through the scorching desert.

[But a [Collar of Subordination].....]

If you try to take it off, intense pain runs through the person wearing it, apparently resulting in the worst possible death. That's wicked. It becomes impossible to hurt the person who becomes their master, and it becomes impossible to resist orders. Their escape will come to an end if the master thinks [Come Back]. They will feel intense pain if they go against it.

Only the master can remove the collar. However, the merchant who was the master died. In other words, the collar can't be removed anymore. For a moment they will be returned to the guild to get a new master, but as long as the master does not set the slave free, it is impossible to take it off. Speaking of another method to remove it... it would be that.

I'll take it off by pulling it with [Aport]..... But, it's a tricky size, right~ Though because it is a woman's neck, I don't think it would so thick. Would it fit into the palm?

I grab my neck with both hands to check the thickness. I think it should be thinner, almost the same as a CD. It should be alright. Nothing would happen if it's no good, so why not try it.

[The collar, perhaps I can remove it.]

[What?]

[Is that true!?]

Rather than Rebecca-san, the boy Will bit on my remark. He stares at me with eyes wide open.

[Well, I can't say for sure unless I try. Nothing will happen if it doesn't work, so let's take a chance on it.....]

[Yes please! Please give Wendy her freedom!]

Wendy? The boy Will, took the hand of one girl with a collar and came back here quickly.

Her age should be 13 or 14..... about the same age as Will? Tanned with darkish braided blonde hair, hanging left and right on her chest. She is the youngest among the seven slaves. Hiding herself behind Will's back, nervously peeking this way. Being frightened, it's like she's little shocked. Well, I did do such a thing to a sandcrawler after all.....

[Aport]

To avoid getting her more frightened, I pull the collar without explaining. I'm already grasping the black luster collar in my hand. Success, huh?

[Eh!? Are!?]

After he sees the collar I'm grasping in my hand, Will looks back at Wendy who was hiding behind him. Of course, there's no collar there.

[It came off! It really came off, Wendy!]

[Eh...?]

The girl called Wendy rubs her neck. When she realized that she was liberated from the collar, she held her mouth and her eyes started shedding tears like rain. Will hugs her tightly. Ah~ it was like that. That would cause the boy to be greatly desperate, right? That's youth.

[..... Oi oi, what on earth did you do?]

[No-attribute magic [Aport]. It's a magic that attracts objects.]

Ignoring Logan-san who froze with astonishment look on his face, I removed the other people's collars one by one. Eventually, I am holding all seven collars in my hand, then I burn them completely with fire magic.

While staring at me burning the collars, Rebecca-san muttered in blank amazement.

[.....Just who on earth are you?]

[I'm also an adventurer. Here, this is my guild card]

[Red!?!]

Because of the color of the card which I took out, the three adventurers got excited. Everyone looked at the card I handed over to verify it, then groaned in surprise even more.

[DRAGON SLAYER and GOLEM BUSTER!?! Seriously!?!]

[No wonder you were able to defeat a sandcrawler so easily...] [TL: it was different but I change it like this assuming he defeated it last chapter]

[Wow!....This is the first time I've seen this.....!]

Each of the three thank me in surprise. I accept the card back, and asked Rebecca-san what they will do from now on.

[Even if they are freed from slavery, it's not like the registration was erased. It will probably be troublesome to stay in this country. I thought it would be better to take everyone to another country but.....]

[Then, do you want to come to Belfast? It is a good country. You can also stay in my house for a while.]

[No, wait a minute. How long will it take to get to Belfast from here...?]

Interrupting Logan-san's words, I open [Gate] before their eyes. I poke my head inside the gate of light, and call Yumina from the [Garden].

[W-who are you!?!]

[Nice to meet you. I am the daughter of King Torstein Ernes Belfast of the Kingdom of Belfast, Yumina Ernes Belfast.]

[[[Eh!?!]]]

The three became completely stiff. Well, of course that would happen. At times like this, I realize that Yumina really is a princess after all. Even if she isn't wearing a pretty dress, you can understand she is the real thing with her well-bred behavior and upbringing. In reality, the four people in front have been swallowed by Yumina's presence.

[I have heard of the circumstances of everyone here. Our country can accept all of you, but what would you like to do?]

While smiling, Yumina looks at them one by one. She is most likely using her magic eye. If there is a person with wicked thoughts among them, even if we take them to Belfast, they will be carefully monitored for a while.

After Yumina looks over all of them, she grins at me and gives me a smile. Apparently there seems to be no problem.

The stiff Rebecca-san suddenly gets on her knees, and does a dogeza in front of Yumina.

[Y-yes! T-that t-thank you very much!]

Following along, Logan-san, Will, Wendy, and the other women as well knelt on the ground one by one. What the heck? It's like a scene from the historical drama [Hikae Oru!]. [TL: I believe it should be some series]

[Then everybody to Belfast. Touya-san, please.]

[Aight~]

Because it is troublesome to take them one by one through [Gate], I let everyone stand up and on the ground below them I open [Gate]. And with the exit being in the garden of my house in Belfast, I made them fall into the opening of the [Gate] which was 1 cm above the ground.

I tried doing the teleportation sequence from a foreign SF drama, but I failed. Perhaps I should give up on this. How disappointing.

It is that, like when you are done walking up using the staircase, but still feels that there is still one more step? Although the ground disappeared immediately, it turned to really terrible unpleasant feeling.

Well, the only one's thought like that probably me and Yumina, for everyone

else, they became speechless on the sudden change in scenery.

[T-this place is.....?]

[This is the Royal Capital of the Belfast Kingdom. And this is my home. It's fine for you to live here for a while. Lime-san.]

I called for our Super Butler, and accompanied by the maid squad Lapis-san, Cecil-san, and Rene, they appeared immediately from the terrace.

[Please entertain these people until we return.]

[Certainly, danna-sama.]

Lime-san bows deeply and exchanged looks with the maid squad, then Lapis-san leads everyone into the house. While looking around restlessly, Rebecca-san and the others in accordance to the maid followed them one by one.

[For the time being we should consider our plans for the future. How about we go back to the [Garden]?]

[You are right.]

Because Rebecca-san and the others are adventures, they can manage guild work and find lodging in the royal capital. As for the others..... as expected we can't employ 7 people in our home.

《Master》

[? Kohaku?]

I got startled by the sudden telepathy I received. What's wrong?

《What's wrong Kohaku, did something happen?》

《A strange monster suddenly appeared in the desert. Shining beautifully like a crystal..... 》

The one that replied wasn't Kohaku, it was Kuroyou's voice. A crystal monster..... Could it be!?

I open [Gate], and move in front of the [Garden] monolith. In the middle of the screen displayed by the monolith where everyone is looking, there was a huge crystal monster floating in the desert, and it was emitting a high-pitched sound like some resonance sound. [TN: not sure if it appeared on the desert surface or floating on the desert]

The one we met was in the form of a cricket, the one Rin met was a snake, and the third crystal monster body, the Fureizu is in the shape of a manta ray—a devil fish.

Chapter 82: Manta, and The Reunion

Huge. Is what I thought the moment I saw that Fureizu. Back when we fought the cricket one, it was the size of light motor vehicle, but this time, it was about as big as four big buses.

On its head.... Or rather the leading portion of body, there are two lined up parts on what seems to be an almond shaped head as I thought, there are things in sight which look like a cores shining in orange inside of those.

Whether it is matching the hugeness of its body, the core of cricket type from before was about the size of baseball, but this time they are about the size of basketball. With this, it might will be impossible to pull them with [Aport].

「What should we do?」

Rin turns to me, asking for a decision. We could run away without fighting. Frankly, I don't have any obligations or duty to this country.

However, if it crosses over the desert, passing over The Great Forest, will it turn to Misumido? More importantly, will it turn to Belfast? A lot of victims might appear. Among them might be our acquaintances, including people whom we've been indebted to.

「Let's do it. We can't afford to leave it alone 」

We will stop it here.

It is fortunate that there is nothing in desert. There is no need to mind the damage as well.

「However, how do we do it? If we assume it holds the same abilities as the one before, any magic will be absorbed, wouldn't that make it terribly hard? Moreover, this time it's flying」

It is exactly as Elsie says. There is Yae's katana which was transformed with Mithril, but it is not clear how far it will take us. In the first place, how do you attack a flying enemy?

「We have no choice but to assault it with indirect attack magic. Hit it with something like [Ice Rock] or [Rock Crash]」

Lindsey and Yumina agree with Rin's remark. After somehow knocking it down onto the ground with those attacks, I, Elsie, and Yae will start directly attacking its body. We have no choice but to go with that method.

「All right, Let's go!」

I open the [Gate], and we jump out onto the desert surface. High in the sky the crystal Manta shining from reflecting the sunlight moves calmly.

To see it in person with my own eyes, I can feel its size even more. It is from being looked down on, its intimidating presence has increased again as well.

Drawing out Brunhild, I pull the trigger. Gakyun gakyun the bullets slip and are repelled off the body of the crystal Manta.

「So normal bullets are ineffective....」

With a considerably hard surface, its streamlined body can completely avert power, I guess.

「Come forth hail, giant ice blocks, Ice Rock! 」

When Lindsey invokes the magic, a huge lump of ice materializes high above the Manta, and falls down as it is.

The lump of ice crashed into the Manta body, but against the body floating in the sky, without displaying much of its power, it continues to fall down into the desert. What a waste of effort. Such words appeared in my mind.

It's like throwing a stone at a styrofoam board floating in the water. We can't beat him to the ground with this.

The crystal Manta slowly turns this way. Light is gathering in between the crystalline lens embedded in the cores. I'm not sure but I have a hunch that this is bad!

「Everyone, spread out!」

Everyone immediately reacts to my words, and start running away from this spot. In the next moment, the Manta begins to shoot the bullet of light, and

blows up the place where we were. A huge sand column rises with the fierce explosion, showing its destructive power.

「You've got to be kidding... If someone receives that blow, there won't be anything left....」

To shoot it needs to accumulate for several seconds, guess that's a relief. We can somehow dodge it.

As if to make fun of my thoughts, this time the Manta's tail extends, and curls it underneath its abdomen. And like a machine gun something is fired from the tip, attacking us once again.

「Kuu ! ?」

We dodge whatever it was being shot at us, and while it was adjusting its posture, I confirm the thing which pierced the desert.

It's transparent arrow crystals, or should I say Bo Shuriken. Either way they're extremely dangerous.

When I look around to confirm everyone's safety, Lindsey fell down holding her foot.

「Lindsey !」

「I'm okay. It is just a graze, that's why.....」

As Lindsey cured her injured leg with recovery magic, she firmly stood up. To this girl, the tip of the tail was pointed at her. This is bad!

「Accel ! 」

Using the ability of the ring I gave, Elsie accelerates towards her younger sister's position. Towards the downpouring rain of Bo Shurikens, she raises her left hand gauntlet. Due to the wind effect granted by the gauntlet, all the crystal bullets go astray.

「Touya-dono! Using the [Gate], send myself above this fellow!」

「.....! Understood!!」

Though I hesitated for a moment at Yae's proposal, I opened a [Gate] at her feet as she requested, and sent her several meters in the sky above Manta.

「Prepare yourself !!」

Yae swung down her katana to drive the mithril blade into the Manta's back. However, it is far from a fatal damage.

Yae kicks the back of the Manta to jump off. Oioi, if you fall onto the desert from this height...!

「Touya-dono! [Gate] !」

!! I see !

I invoke [Gate] just under Yae's feet in the sky, and put the exit beside me, 1 meter from the ground. She disappears into the [Gate] in the air, and lightly lands next to me. Phew.

「Please do not make it bad for my heart.....」

「I'm sorry -degozaru」

However, even Yae's mithril katana had little effect. How can we even damage this guy!?

Similar to the cricket type from last time, there might be no other choice but to break the core as I thought, but aside from being unable to use [Aport], there are two cores.

The tip of the tail turns this way. Kuu, not again!

「Wind come whirling, storm bulwark, Cyclone Wall! 」

A defensive wall of wind surrounds me and Yae created by the incantation Yumina spoke. The arrows fired by the Manta are swallowed by the swirl and vanish into the sky. We're saved.

However, when the sandstorm vanished, this fellow jumped in front of our eyes, trying to shoot the ball of light turned this way at this exact moment.

「Ha, Accel ! 」

Holding Yae in my arms, I withdraw from this place with acceleration magic. A large explosion hits behind my back. It was dangerous ! Unexpectedly, this fellow, his head is also good.

「Come forth rock, pulverization crag, Rock Crash !」

Rin's magic strikes the back of the Manta with a large rock from above, but like Lindsey's magic from before, it does not seem to be effective.

It'll be bad if this keeps up... We don't have a trump card. Sooner or later we'll be cornered. Then there's a possibility of someone getting hurt... I can feel cold sweat running down my back.

「Kuu, is there no choice but to draw back temporarily with a [Gate].... ?」
「Are? When I was wondering who it was, Touya?」
「Eh ?」

While holding Yae in my arms, I unintentionally turn around to the out-of-place voice.

Even though he was amidst a scorching desert, there was a boy with white hair wearing a long white muffler.

「End..... ?」
「Yo」

It was the monotone boy I met in town before, smiling with a raised hand. Why is End in this kind of place? No, before that how did he get here? A while ago there was no one here. It's just a desert as far as the eye can see, I should have noticed if he came to such a place.

「It has been a while. I came because I detected a sign of Fureizu, but by no means did I expect to meet Touya 」

「End..... You know about Fureizu?」

「Do I know, you ask? Well, there are various reasons for that. Nevertheless, since coming here I encountered up to [Middle Class Kind]. It seems the [Barrier] is at its limit already」

Middle Class Kind? Barrier? What the heck does this boy know ?

「Ma, Wait for bit. First of all, since I will take care of that」
Ma, wait for a bit. For now, since I will take care of that.
「Ha ?」

While smiling and saying so, End walks towards the Fureizu Manta. Aiming at such a guy, crystal arrows start raining relentlessly, but in the next moment, End's figure disappeared from that place.

「Eeh ! ?」

Looking around the vicinity, End's figure is nowhere to be found. Is it a transparency magic? No, that magic just deceives the sense of sight, it doesn't erase the sense of presence.

「Over there -degozaru!」

Yae points at the Fureizu while in my arms. End was standing on the back of the floating Fureizu. When did he...!?

「Now, then」

End casually drives a kick onto the back of the Fureizu. Raising his right leg, he just brings it down, it was a slow kick. With that alone a crack appears on the Fureizu, and in no time it runs through the whole body.

Before long Pakiin! When I hear a big crash that sounded like glass shattering, With a rattle, the Fureizu collapsed.

What the ! ? What did he do ! ?

With the falling sparkling crystal, End gets down onto the desert. From the broken remains of the Fureizu, he picks up the two basketball-sized cores, and while holding them in both hands, he smashes them with each other to bits.

Clapping his hands as it is, he comes this way.

「What the heck did you do?」

I threw at End the question I had in mind.

「Nothing? I just destroyed him by striking with magic causing the same peculiar oscillation as this guy had」

Huh?

Is it resonance phenomenon? Though it might not be the same thing since it is magic...

「End..... Earlier you talked about [Barrier]? What is it?」

「There's something like a net which prevents the Fureizu from entering this world. However, there seems to be a tear. This fellow might be one of those who got through. However only guys of this level seem to be able to come here as of

yet」

End mutters while looking at the fragments of crystals scattered in the desert.

「These guys are no more than underlings moving for the sake of accomplishing a common goal. They are not important」

「Goal?」

「To search for the sleeping [King] of Fureizu. Same goal as mine」

..... What did you say?

「O~to, it is time for me to go. I have a little arrangement, you see. Then Touya, it will be good if we meet again 」

「Wait~ !」

End smiles and, ignoring me trying to detain him, completely vanishes from this place. What the heck is this magic? A teleportation ?

「Fureizu [King], is it..... ?」

While I was racking my brain with the riddle End left behind, everyone was running towards me with a blank amazed look.

Chapter 83: The Investigation, And The Nosebleed

[Too suspicious]

Rin crossed her arms and made the conclusion. Nope, that's what I thought as well.

After that we returned to the [Garden], I told everyone my conversation with End.

[Having 5000-year-old currency, defeating a monster in one hit that we couldn't even put a dent. Furthermore, he also knows well about the monster, and wears a muffler in this heat like an idiot. Even the huge explosion was suspicious, I think]

I don't think the last one was irrelevant though, but well, it doesn't change the fact that he's suspicious. Who the heck is that guy.....

[That crystal monster... the Fureizu. In the end, what are they?]

Elsie says the main problem. It surely is not a mere monster. After all, 5000 years ago, they are the fellows that started destroying the world. However, only Shizuka and I know about this, and I'm still wondering whether I should tell everyone about it.

Even though I kept silent because I was thinking it will raise everyone's anxiety, but it is hard to say now that it becomes the opposite way. I did not think it was a good idea to thoughtlessly worry everybody, and adversely it has become difficult to bring up.

Ji—————i.....

Ulp. It's been a while since Yumina has started attacking me with her gaze. My eyes swim unintentionally. This is bad. I have a feeling it'll be impossible to lie to Yumina after we get married.

[Touya-san, do you know something?]

[Ugh]

Yumina easily sees through my suspicious behavior, then I was made to confess the message from the professor to everyone.

[Why did you keep silent about such an important thing!?]

[Well, I thought about mentioning it sooner or later but...]

As Rin pressed me on, I utter lame excuses.

[An invasion of 10 thousand Fureizu..... It was the cause of the ancient civilization's ruin. Well, 5,000 years ago there were so many, but now there is hardly any sighting information..... And now it has begun to appear. I wonder what on earth changed.....]

[... Survivors, or, did the sealed ones start coming out?]

Lindsey expresses the thoughts Rin was distressing. Actually, the cricket type we first encountered was in a suspended state. That idea is certainly possible but...

[That kid End mentioned being obstructed by [Barrier] or something..... The Fureizu I encountered seemed to emerge from a tear in space. It's possible that the Fureizu are sealed somewhere in another dimension...]

[And maybe someone is trying to break that..... Or something like that - degozaru?]

[There is no conclusive evidence though]

Un-un, at Rin's feet Paula crosses its arms and nods. Did this guy really understand?

Leaving that aside, what's really bothering me, is that there's no way to oppose the Fureizu. End called it [Middle Class Kind]. Which means there is a [Lower Class Kind] and an [Upper Class Kind] as well.

Most likely the cricket type and the snake type Fureizu are [Lower Class Kind]. We couldn't even manage a [Middle Class Kind]. If, an [Upper Class Kind] appears.....

It seems I seriously need to start searching for [Babylon].

[Shizuka. Was there any fighting between the humans and the Fureizu 5000

years ago?]

Shizuka who is standing in front of the monolith, turned to face me at my words.

[Well, there was fighting. The situation of the war was considerably bad though. The professor also developed weapons for the final battle, but when she completed it, the Fureizu was already gone and nothing remained]

[Final battle weapons?]

[The weapons the professor created were man-piloted weapons. She named them Framegear]

Man-piloted weapons!? Isn't that a huge robot!? That professor, she even made something like that!

Certainly if she can build a robochild like Shizuka, then it's not strange that she can make a huge robot.....

[And what happened to it afterwards?]

[If I am not mistaken it is stored in Babylon [Hangar]]

Shizuka answers Elsie's question. In other words, if the ruins we are headed to has the transfer point for the [Hangar], we can procure it.

Damn, I got excited for a bit. Because it's a robot you know? It's a robot a person can pilot you know? If you're a boy you can understand this feeling right!? Although there are only girls here.

『Master, it seems we have arrived at our destination, however』

『It doesn't look like there is anything here?』

『It doesn't look like there's anything buried under the sand』

Kohaku and the others report while looking at the monolith screen. The coordinates are good, but nothing could be seen but the desert reach alone.

[How about we get off for now?]

I leave Kuroyou and Sango in the [Garden] in case something happens, and go to the ground using [Gate]. It's just the desert reach as far as I can see, nothing else. Just in case I take out my smartphone and try searching for [Ruins], then a pin fell into this place on the screen.

[It is here after all. Further down.....]

Now, how to deal with this? Although I could say we should dig here. But I don't know how long it would take if we started digging with a shovel.

[I will blow the sand off with wind magic. Move away a little bit]

Rin takes a step in front of me while I was thinking of a way to dig. No one objected, so we move away as we were told.

[Wind whirl, the whirlwind of storm, Cyclone Storm]

The raised tornado steadily sucks up the sand, and soars up into the sky. The sand is placed downwind from where we were, and instantly the part of the desert in front of us became a mortar.

Eventually, the hemispheric ruin begun to appear. [That] was a dome-shape about the size of a house, but I'm not sure whether the material was stone or concrete. There's a door that looked like the entrance. It's not a double-door, just a single-door.

We go down the mortar after the tornado stopped. There's nothing on the door that resembles a knob. Is it an automatic door? I stand in front of the door. There's no reaction. And there's nothing that resembles a sensor either, so how can I open this?

When I casually touched the door there was no response, so I went through it.

[Ugh!?!]

[Touya-san!?!]

I just almost fell down, when I stepped in, and entered inside into the ruin. There are six stone pillars and a transfer formation dimly lit.

I touched the door again, but this time I feel a solid and cold sensation. I tried to use [Gate] to go outside, but the magic doesn't invoke. What? Was I trapped?

『Master!? Are you alright!?!』

『Kohaku? Ah, I am alright. I am uninjured. There is a transfer formation inside. I will go and try it for a moment, tell everyone no need to worry』

『I understand. Take care』

The transfer formation is probably not destroyed, and perhaps there's some

trick related to the door. Like only someone with all attribute can pass, or something. I don't know why I can't go out though. I'm a little weary because the professor implicitly said she [Doesn't miss] anything.

It can't be helped. Either way if the transfer formation doesn't work I can't come out.

I pour the respective magic attribute in turns. After I finished pouring the six magic attributes, I stand in the shining transfer formation in the middle. It'd be nice if it was the [Hangar], is what I was thinking when I was pouring the no-attribute magic, then I got transferred.

—————Scene Change—————

When the whirlpool of dazzling brilliance settled down, in front of me was a scene similar to the [Garden]. There's only one difference, a large building can be seen in front of me. A pure white cube-like building was built.

As I was about to start walking on the road toward the building, a girl jumped out suddenly as if to block the way.

[Stop there ~dearimasu!]

She held her right arm up, to stop me from leaving. There was a girl with orange hair and a dumpling on both sides, held together in a chignon cover with a ribbon. She had white skin and golden eyes which shows she is the same as Shizuka. She's probably the manager here. She looks younger than Shizuka. Maybe because she is shorter.

Welcome, to the Babylon [Workshop]. I am the management terminal here, High Rosetta ~dearimasu. I would be grateful if you give me the favor of calling me Rosetta ~arimasu.

As I thought? However, I have a feeling she refers to herself as a boy. Isn't she a girl? She is wearing a skirt Isn't she!? I mustn't, it is that professor! I mustn't trust her! She is not [A girl boy], right!?

[Etto, Rosetta? You, are girl... right?]

[? I don't understand the intention behind the question, but I am as it appears ~dearimasu?]

I know, right! I am relieved. That reminds me, Shizuka said that [No male type was made].

However, a [Workshop]? It isn't the [Library] that Rin desires, and not the [Hangar] that I want either.

[Here is the [Workshop] centre *dearimasu*. *Entry is currently prohibited except for the [Compatible person] arimasu!*]

[Pretty much, I am the [Compatible person] according to Shizuka though.....]

I bring up the name of our Robokid-san since they are probably sisters.

[Shizuka..... You mean Francesca *dearimasu*? *I see, you have already obtained the [Sky Garden]. In that case this talk will be quick. Whether you have the qualification as the [Compatible person] or not, I will test it out right now dearimasu*]

Test... What on earth are you going to test me with?

[Without moving one step from there, try to guess the color of my pantsu ~arimusu!]

[Are you stupid————!!]

No good after all, these guys! They are made by that professor, so of course she is like that! Definitely, she is laughing! That person!

Instead of thinking like a fool about the answer for the test. Isn't it white even without lifting the skirt up?

[You can only answer once. The time limit is 5 minutes. So come on, what is the color ~dearimasu?]

Ku! This fellow is in such high spirits! The time is running out while I was worrying about what to do. Grr, it's annoying but I should just do what she wants!

[The wind blow, the whirlwind soar, Whirlwind!]

The wind whirls at Rosetta's feet, the breast ribbon and bangs dances in the air. However, the skirt doesn't shake. What the heck!?

[This skirt can resist wind magic ~arimasu]

Rosetta grins and laughs. Mumu. It's not going to be simple. Then I'll erase the skirt itself.

[Flame burns, Breath of incineration, Fire Breath!]

I used fire magic to burn only the skirt, but the fire doesn't spread to the skirt. What!?

[Similar to wind, it can withstand fire magic ~arimasu]

What is with this strongest skirt!? It is a waste of high technology!

Ku, don't get carried away. If I got serious, I could peep at pantsu at anytime! Um, strange. I don't understand why I'm getting so desperate.

Enough. I'll just peep directly. I will transfer my sight inside the skirt and peek a little, that should be good. It can't be helped. There's no other way.

.....I wonder why all the excuses, me.....

[Long Sense]

I hurl only my vision inside the skirt, and open my eyes. It's dim but I can clearly see it..... However.....

..... Butsu.

I crouch in place, then tremble while holding red liquid flowing from my nose that taste like iron in my hand. That thing!? Is it that!?

[So, what is the color ~dearimasu!?]

[..... Colorless..... transparent.....]

[Correct answer ~dearimasu! You have been acknowledged as the compatible person, and right now number 27, with individual name [High Rosetta], will transfer the ownership rights to you *dearimasu. Please take care of me forever dearimasu!*]

After Rosetta said that, she strikes a pose by snapping a salute, but to be honest it didn't matter. It wasn't on the level of see-through, it was panties made from food wraps but..... in front of my eyes..... Doesn't this fellow have any sense of shame!? Such transparency.....

Botatatatatsu Are? But my nosebleed has not stopped.....

Chapter 84: The [Workshop], And The Babylon Linking

[Has it stopped?]

[Somehow...]

The nosebleed has finally stopped. It appears, I could successfully evade the stupid way to die, which is said to be from the excessive nosebleed.

Incidentally, I got Rosetta to change into a normal piece of clothing. There is no excuse for my current mental state. I'm saying this but isn't it because I don't see where it is supposed to be worn, among other things?

Though I say, a while ago I couldn't keep a straight face!

[Now then, I will guide you to the 「Workshop」]

Rosetta began to walk briskly after saying so while sending glances over here. What is it?

[Do you also want to see what I changed into?]



Illust. ねこたま。

[I didn't see it and don't want to see it. Enough already, just guide me!]
[I understand. By the way, Master, do you prefer big breasts or small ones?]
[Just guide me!]
[Yes, Master]

What is this fellow even saying!? If the parent is like that, then the child is also like that? Please just spare me.

Steadily following Rosetta's pace, we gradually approach a dice-like building. Since they call it a [Workshop], then I think this should be a place to make things.

The white building's side is approximately 50 meters in length. Surely it is similar to that Arc de Triomphe in France which is 50 meters in height. I get the impression of its appearance like that of a die. A square cube. Moreover, is there nothing like windows at all? No, on the contrary there are no doors either?

When we come by the building, Rosetta suddenly reach towards the wall with a hand.

Next moment, on the wall before our eyes , multiple fibers start forming, then, in a flash, they rearrange to become a small cube, and then they reconstructed towards the gaping wide open door.

Is that building, by any chance, an assembly of small cubes ? Small cubes are gathered, make form of this building, and by Rosetta's command, transform to similar form, or something like that.

This is amazing technology.....

Going through seemingly built door, there are stairs leading up. After ascending several floors, the vast area could immediately be seen. What the heck.....

There was a pure white room. There's nothing in it. Really nothing. Just, white walls, white floor, and white ceiling. It's even wide. Too wide.

[What is this?]
[It is the [Workshop]. As envisioned, all the crafting tools are created here, as well as a workbench, and production support, it's an all-purpose workshop, you know]

While saying that, Rosetta touches the floor with her hand, and before our

eyes a white table instantly appears, with an arm with various tools protruding from the table.

I see. By manipulating the small blocks which form this building itself, you can make any tools and instruments.

[Only master and I can operate the [Workshop]. Also, if an original product is made, it is possible to reproduce it. Assuming the raw materials are available, of course]

I see. Honestly speaking, if it is about making things I already have [Modelling], but to be able to mass produce things is another matter. For example I can mass produce bicycles and sell them..... To earn some income.

As for complex things like smartphones, it might be impossible because I don't know what materials are needed. Maybe I can make it if it's just the form, including the contents. But for example, since it's made of iron it won't function like a smartphone.

But a [Workshop] like that is better named as [Production Factory].

As an experiment I remove Brunhild from the waist, and asked her to reproduce it. I also take out a lump of mithril from [Storage] and give Rosetta the materials.

Rosetta puts Brunhild on the white table, places her hand above the table from this side and recites a command.

[Scan]

The bottom of the set-up table emits green light for an instant. When it disappears, she removes Brunhild from the table and places a lump of mithril on it.

[Copy]

A light knock is heard, and mithril falls into the hole made by the table, which then closes shut. Some kind of green light shines again. And then, the lid opens, and completed thing rises up.

The excess mithril fragments are scattered by the side, and before me lies a completely identical Brunhild. This one shines with silver.

Taking it in my hand, I tried pulling the trigger, then I also tried extending it to sword blade but it didn't extend. Fumu. It appears [Program] cannot be copied.

I redo all the [Programs] like reloading, etc., while I put the original away in storage.

[If you also have in mind the number of desired copies, they will automatically be kept manufacturing afterward]

[I see. That is convenient]

I have no plans to mass produce right now, but it may become necessary in the future. Oh, that's right.

[Rosetta, Shizuka mentioned this, was there something that could oppose the Fureizu?]

The [Framegear] ~dearimasu. It can certainly be produced here. I also assisted the professor.

As I thought. It can be developed in the [Workshop], and put in the [Hangar] when completed. All that's left.....

[Rosetta, can you make a [Framegear]?]

[It's impossible for me ~dearimasu. Currently, only equipment type at most can be made. I need blueprints. Those may be found in the [Warehouse]]

Ununu. We should search for the [Hangar], or the [Warehouse] and ask Rosetta to make it. Either way there's no other choice for now.

[I'll call everyone for the time being. Shizuka will also want to meet Rosetta after all]

[I'm looking forward to it].

Thinking about it I left them behind in the desert. I hurriedly open a [Gate] to the place where everyone is.

[So this is the [Workshop]~.....]

[... I am somewhat irritated] (Rosetta)

Rin, who murmured disappointment without hiding it, was given a menacing sidelong glance from Rosetta.

[It is much more useful than the [Garden] which is simply for admiration]

[Otto, the [Garden] is a healing garden, a place for healing, for peace of mind, and provides moral support for master. That's a severe misunderstanding]

Standing between the two people, I separate them, while they keep glaring at each other.

[Apart from that, is it possible to link [Garden] and [Workshop]?]

[Yes. Now that the ownership is transferred to master, it is a good idea]

[Because the barrier's level was lowered, the link with [Garden] can be made. It can even be operated from there, you know]

Standing in the corner of the [Workshop], was a terminal monolith similar to the one in the [Garden], which Rosetta turns over to Shizuka.

[What shall I do, master ?]

[Let's bring the [Garden] to Belfast. The [Workshop] will also depart for Belfast. We will be docking there]

[[Docking]] ?

? Both of them stared at me. Did I say something strange?

[[How unpleasant]]

[Just do it already!]

Look at that, troublesome people increased by one. It is because of that, that I didn't want to search for Babylon, you know. Thinking about it, these fellows thinking pattern is absolutely like of that professor.

《Master. Why has the [Garden] has begun to move suddenly?》

The telepathic message came from Kuroyou. Oops, greetings will have to wait.

《There is no problem. It is being manipulated to go towards Belfast from here. We found the [Workshop]》

After I opened the [Gate], everyone moved to [Garden]. Because it looks like that automatic manipulation of [Workshop] and [Garden] to go towards the Belfast is working, I picked up Kuroyou and Sango and transferred to the garden at home.

Passing the terrace, when we entered the living room, Rebekka-san, Logan-

san, and the boy Will, who noticed us, jumped from the chairs and begun to kneel on the floor.

[Hey, stop that! This is too much!]

[No ! We heard from Cecil-dono! Please accept our rudeness to His Majesty the next king...!]

Aaa... She said too much, didn't she? Our maid-san. When I saw her I glared at her, she was sticking her tongue out! She gave me that look. Did you think everything was permitted here?

[Anyway, please do not worry so much. We are also bad at formalities]

[Ha....]

The three people stand up, while feeling hesitant. I let them sit on the chairs and somehow calm down.

[We will go take a bath]

Elsie and girls together went to their own rooms. It seems Rin also returned to the palace with Pola with the news about the Fureizu and other things. Tentatively I reminded her that it was forbidden to speak about [Babylon].

Shisuka took Rosetta and went towards my room. Are? Which reminds me, will Rosetta become our maid too?

[And where are everyone else?]

[They were tired... I guess, they're sleeping like logs... ~dearimasu]

(She changes her speech from casual to polite)

[You don't need to strain yourself by using polite speech, you know? I'm not really a noble]

Rebekka-san, who is stressed because of not being accustomed to using polite speech, while showing a bitter smile, drinks the water which Rene brought.

[Is that so? Then please let me do that]

[Wait a minute, is that ok?]

[The person himself said so. Do not mind it.]

Disregarding Logan-san's remark, Rebecca grins broadly. Ma, a person like that will come around eventually.

[Well then, what're does everyone gonna do now? You three can live off working for the guild, but where would the girls sleep?]

[How do I say this, because these girls are originally from a village, they don't possess special skills or are useful in battle. Until we find some work in the capital, we will not abandon them, I think...]

[Maa, that's good too...]

Work huh. I certainly thought about mass producing the bicycles in the [Workshop] and ask the girls to sell them, but it would be difficult... I want to conceal the [Workshop], so I could sell them myself, or ask some professional how. The trader from Misumido, or something. Or the fox man, Olga-san's father.

Aside from that, what other jobs are there... something like a food cart? I could make the stand myself, with the necessary ingredients expenses, will it be enough to support 7 people?

No, good ideas don't come out. Trade business is difficult, you know.

Well, what to do.

Arc 12: Everyday's Life #3 - Chapter 85: The Book Collection, And The Store

I'm considering if I should try starting a business. First I'd need funds. Though I sold the mithril, I kept some because it is considerably useful.

And so, I had the bicycle copied in the [Workshop], just 50 to start with. I brought them to the Misumido trader, Orba-san's place, and after negotiating he bought it for a considerably large amount.

Uumu, I wonder if it is a good thing to receive that much for such easily made things from iron and rubber. Well, because the other side also is a merchant, negotiations, which results in a loss, are part of life. Perhaps, it should be expected that he will be able to earn even more. I should give up on hesitating.

For now, I have acquired the funds. While there, I also go to Misumido's bookstore, and buy a number of major story books of this country. I buy whole series. However, only those completed. I don't need those which are still being completed. Because this world does not have a thing called [Scheduled Release Date]. Whether or not the next volume comes out depend on the author. I can't wait for something like that. I bought approximately 500 books in total.

Now I go to Oedo in Ishen, and also buy books there. There was no typical Japan-like atmosphere about them, nor did they look like scrolls among other things, as I imagined it, they were just an ordinary books. This time I also buy works focused on legends. Ishen has a lot of fairy-tale series. Next is mystery? Again, I buy about 300 books and place them in [Storage].

Having received Yumina's transferred memories about the Rifurizu Empire's capital, Bern, I teleport there and, in the same way, obtain 400 books in a bookstore. Though it's my first time in the imperial capital, I'll go sightseeing next time.

In a similar way, receiving memories about Regulus Empire's capital, Gararia, from Lapis-san and Sandora Kingdom's capital, Kyurei, from Rebecca-san, I

teleport to each country and accumulate books about legends of these countries.

After buying up books from Belfast's bookstores, the book collection became quite considerable.

[What are you going to do collecting so much books?]

Lindsey asks while looking at the mountain of books piled up on the table. When I find a book that attracted my interest, I would thumb through it. But only for a bit, since this is merchandise.

First of all, I enchant all the books I bought with [Protection]. With this, the books won't get dirty, and it will even be totally fine if it gets wet with water. Ordinary fire likely can't burn it. Though it might not be good against fire magic.

The door opens and Elsie comes in.

[I've been looking through the properties in the avenue as you asked. There was one house that was just right. It's on a corner of the South District in the Capital, and the site condition is not bad]

[Alright, for the time being we'll look it over, then I'll buy it]

[...Still, bookseller-san, you are starting a business?]

Almost but not quite. I'm not [bookseller-san].

[No, it won't be a bookstore. It will be a formal-like cafe (Kissaten). But it costs money to enter. There's a time limit, but you may freely read any book in the cafe]

Well, you could call it a [Manga Cafe] (Manga-kissa). Story books are quite expensive in this world. Though you can buy it, few commoners could have it. But picture books and the like for the sake of learning the alphabet are sold cheaply. There is no public library in this country. Although there is a library in the royal palace.

Therefore I thought a place like this where you could read freely was good. Not just books from this country, but other countries too. Furthermore, without having to buy them. That's why it's a [Reading Cafe] (Tokusho-kissa).

[.... Indeed. Read as many books as you please, and also be able to have a

meal... If it was me, I would spend all my time there]

Lindsey mutters while looking at the piled up mountain of books.

[And then, the cafe will be entrusted to those girls?]

[At first. If they find something else to do then they can resign. If that happens, other people will be employed]

It seems the girls we saved in Sandora's desert can cook, so it should be okay there. Because there is no one in charge in cooking, I think if it won't very unappetizing, there won't be problems. If they are paid based on the amount of sales, the girls will be able to earn for their living expenses.

[For now, let's go take a look at the place]

I took Elsie and Lindsey and we teleported to the South District.

The property itself was not that bad. Seems like it was originally an inn, and it was made quite wide. It looks like the first floor was a bar, but if redecorated and filled with bookshelves, people will want to read here. The second and third floors will have private rooms for people who want to read at ease. The price for the use of private rooms should be set slightly higher.

[There doesn't seem to be any problems. Let's decide on this place].

I sign the documents from the real estate agent we called, thus purchasing the rights. Though it wasn't cheap, but well, it'll be fine, I think.

Well then, it's time for remodelling. And it's done. I called Wendy and the girls from the mansion, (Will also came, though I didn't call for him) then I asked Wendy and the six aside from Will, to clean the upper floors.

I use [Modelling] to transform the furniture one by one into fluffy sofas. The reception counter will be here, where beverages can be served. Should I make it self-service for the first floor visitors? Maybe make water or simple tea free of charge. It will be taken from the entry fee. Decorative plants... Because I can't make those, maybe I should bring some from the [Garden]. Bookshelves of different sizes on this side, and done.

I also made some recliner-like seats. With small tables. Uu~n, it has become enjoyable.

Taking it out from [Storage], I got Will and Wendy to arrange the huge amount of books into the bookshelves.

[Danna-sama, I have a question]

Wendy asks me while arranging the books in the bookshelves. I would like her to stop with the Danna-sama, but for some reason she won't stop calling me that.

[Won't there be some visitors who will come and take the books home secretly?]

[Ah, I also thought about that. For example, some fellow enters a private room, places the books in something like a bag, and then leaves casually. What would you do then?]

In short you're worried about shoplifting. Books are valuable here. I understand. Ma, there's no oversight on this part, you know.

[Then, let's have Will try to steal as a trial. Conceal it under the clothes or something]

[Me?]

Will looked doubtful, but did as he was told, and concealed a book under his clothes and went out the exit. But.

[Fugya!?!]

[Will!?!]

Will makes a strange sound and collapses at the exit. Yep, success. The book invokes [Paralyze] when it is taken out of the building. Furthermore, if a book moves 10 meters from the building, the book automatically teleports to the counter. Even if the paralysis is prevented with a talisman, the book will come back.

I revive the fallen Will with [Recover].

[If it's like that then certainly you can't steal it]

[The guy is then handed over to the guards. Of course he is also banned from coming here again. Still, there will be some troubles, so I want to ask Rebecca-san, Logan-san, and Will to work as guards. It's better if it's acquaintances. If circumstances are not suitable, then I will commission guild people for

employment]

[I don't mind. I think I can work 3 days of the week here, and the rest I will work for the guild]

I see. Hm? What about the remaining day? A holiday? I tried asking, and Will blushes and his eyes started swimming. Next to him Wendy was blushing too. While I was thinking, *smack*, somebody hit the back of my head. When I turned around, there was Elsie standing with a shocked face.

[As thickheaded as always. Make a guess. They have date, a date, you know. It is necessary to have at least a day to go to play together, don't you agree]

[Aa, Onee-chan, it is no good to say something like that so frankly...!]

Lindsey panics. But Will and Wendy's faces are becoming more and more red. Seems like it hit the mark.

Maa, I understand their feelings. Let's not meddle in it anymore. I leave the two people who have quietly started arranging the books on the bookshelves, and transform a chair into a recliner using [Modelling]. I let Elsie sit on it, and adjust it little by little until it became comfortable.

[Danna-sama's no-attribute magic is really useful, you know. I don't have an attribute, so I'm envious....]

Will stopped his hand and looked this way. Or rather, I want you to stop calling me danna-sama.

[My late grandpa was able to use no-attribute magic. But magic after all, is not hereditary]

Will began to arrange the books again while sighing. So that's how it is. The nature of magic is not hereditary. Even though their genes should be the same since Lindsey and Elsie are identical twins, Lindsey possesses 3 attributes, and Elsie has 1 no-attribute.

[What kind of no-attribute magic did your grandpa have?]

No-attribute magic is personal magic. People who can use identical magic are rare. Therefore the treasure house of magic does not seem to be all the more useful. Only makes the water slightly salty, what's with that. Use ordinary salt.

But I am still interested. Even if it's not usable, depending on the way of thinking, it might become usable.

[Grandpa's no-attribute magic was not a considerable magic. It was magic that could make things touched slightly heavier]

[Heavier...?]

[It becomes only a little heavier. Honestly it was useless magic. It was called [Gravity]]

.... Wait a minute. That's it.

[Will, could you later teach me in detail about that magic?]

[? Okay?]

If it is what I think it is, that magic is hiding unbelievable potential. If that magic has something to do with [Gravity] as the name dictates...

(TL: In first mention [Gravity] is written in kana, and now, MC uses kanji for it).

Maa, that is for later. Before my eyes, the reclining seat is completed, then I start making one more.

I have yet to think up the menu. Something light so they can be picked up easily would be good. Things like cakes or sweets would be good too. I should also consider parfaits and such.

Chapter 86: The Voice Input, and The Gravity Change

With the preparations in order, all that's left is the practicing and the reviewing of the work details until the day of the opening of the shop.

As for the allotments, there will be two people at the reception counter. Surasu-san and Berui-san. Both have brown hair with Surasu-san having short hair, while Berui-san's is fluffy, wavy, and long. Because they have pleasant and cheerful attitudes, this arrangement will do nicely.

In the kitchen will be Shia-san and Mia. Black-haired sisters. Because these two people can cook to some extent, furthermore having received teachings from Claire-san, they have the basic training.

And then for the waitresses who will serve the customers and such, we have Sylvie-san and Marika, and also Wendy. Sylvie is the oldest of the seven people (although I say so, she's only 21 however), so she has the position of leader to lead everyone. According to the person in question, she didn't seem to want to do it, but this Miss who is briskly working, seems to be actually reliable.

Marika is young next to Wendy, but anyhow, she's a healthy girl with a lot of spirit. Although sometimes it backfires and she often fails, she works hard to make up for it.

Among all of them Wendy is the youngest, but she handles everything flawlessly. I was worried about her docile character, but there doesn't seem to be any problem. Because these three people had the fundamentals of serving customers be driven from Lapis-san, it will be alright, I think.

I ordered all of their clothes from Zanakku-san. Finding various outfits on the net, and I showed it to them, but unexpectedly everyone chose the clothes similar to Taisho Era's Haikara-san. According to everyone, the chests and skirts of the other clothes were risqué in numerous ways. Is that so? Well, there's no reason to object.

For the time being, we will begin operations with that lineup. Wednesdays and Sundays are rest days. Business hours are from 9AM till 6PM. A membership card will be made and given upon entering, recording the time they entered. Usage time is prepaid, and if there's an extension, the additional amount will be paid upon leaving. The use of private rooms have additional charges. Food and drink fees are also paid upon leaving.

Afterwards, I had flyers distributed which were photocopied in the [Workshop], to serve as advertising. Opening is on the day after tomorrow.

Because the basic confirmation was finished, these days just recently, I've been doing a daily routine at the residence.

Placing the smartphone on the table, I sit on a distant chair.

「Activate」

When I murmur, the smartphone powers on [Automatically].

「Search. Within the residence, how many people are humans?」

『... Search end. 10 people. 2 men, 8 women』

For men it would be me and perhaps Lime-san, therefore, Julio could be in the garden. Since the search was for human beings, Shizuka and Rosetta were not included.

「Search. In the garden of this residence, how many people are there?」

『... Search end. In the garden is one person. It is a man』

「Tom-san and the like are outside the gates, therefore they were excluded.
Image of the person in the garden」

『Roger』

Julio-san's 3D-like image is shown on the smartphone screen. It is a combination of [Long Sense] and [Mirage]. Julio-san, who was working on the flower bed, stands up to stretch his back. He's probably tired.

「Target lock on him. Invoke [Cure Heal] and [Recovery]」

『Roger. Invoking [Cure Heal] and [Recovery]』

A magic formation appears above Julio-san's image, then a soft light pours down. For a moment he looks surprised, and after moving his body, relieved of

fatigue, he turns to face in the direction of my room. When I opened the window to wave a hand at him, he responded in a similar manner, too.

Un, it came to operate smoothly.

I have evolved the integrated [Program] one by one. For the voice output, a recording of Shizuka's voice is used. At first I tried using my own voice, but it became quite unpleasant so I stopped. Such is that voice, my own.

Because there's a recording function it was different from Pola, and it wasn't particularly difficult. Honestly, I had to remember every single one, so it was considerably difficult, but it has become usable like this. I can't really operate the smartphone during a battle, so having voice input will help a lot

「Net search. Today's events」

The 3D image of Julio-san vanished, then the network news of today in my former world is displayed. Is there House of Councilors elections? I wanted try to use my right to vote at least once.

「End. Power off」

The screen of the smartphone goes out, and powers off. Yosh, good job. I put the smartphone on my breast pocket and leave the room.

When I descend to the first floor, Will came back with the nice timing.

「Good timing. After this I will experiment with the magic of your Jii-san, do you want to see?」

「Jii-chan's? But it's just magic, that just makes things a little heavier. It's not really useful....」

「That's not really it. If my idea is right, depending on the person who uses it, it might be the strongest class of magic, you know」

「Eh ! ?」

My words must really be hard to believable, since Will made a strange look, but he must've been interested because he still came along with me.

We go out into the terrace towards the garden. As usual, Julio-san was tending to the flower bed.

We walk till near the center of the garden.

「Will, would you lend me your sword?」

「He? Aah, it is okay, but....」

He unsheathes the sword from his waist and hands it to me. Maa, it's just a normal sword. Although it's not bad, as I thought it's too big for Will to swing around.

「I've been wondering for a while now, but this sword doesn't seem to suit Will too much. Why is it so big?」

「Ah, well, I just picked it up. It was dropped in the desert. It probably belonged to an adventurer eaten by a Sandcrawler or something」

Uwaah. So he was thinking about how to use it properly..... Maa, novice adventurers would have difficulty procuring protective gear too. Nothing we can do about it.

I thrust the sword into the ground of the garden.

「Try extracting it」

「Eh? Ha....」

Will pulls out the stuck sword smoothly. It comes out without difficulty. After confirming it, I have him thrust it into the ground again. Will looks puzzled not being able to understand.

Now then, from here is the experiment. I put my palm on the pommel of the sword stuck in the ground, and focus my magic.

「Gravity」

Gaku~ the sword goes in deeper. It seems to have properly taken effect.

「Try to extract it」

「?」

Will takes the handle, and tries to pull it out but it doesn't move.

「Na..... ! Kuu, heavy~..... !」

Dozun~ the sword falls sideways after applying force to it. Will tries to lift it but it doesn't move at all.

「It seems like this magic can change the [Weight] of the touched object. Will's

Ojii-san couldn't make it more than a little heavier, probably because of magic capacity」

Perhaps it would be more accurate to define it as [Gravity Change], but because there is no magic of that range specification, it seemed more fitting to call it [Weight]. I have a feeling it should be [Gravity] not [Weight], but there's no point in minding such details.

Its weakness is the object needs to be touched to invoke it, but you can increase the weight by pouring magic, and you can freely cancel it. It's not just objects either, oneself's weight can also be changed accurately. In other words, I can do a megaton punch if I invoke it just before it hits. However in this regard, I can't be barehanded because I might damage my fists.

Changing the weapon's weight during a fight would be most efficient. I could probably even crush a Fureizu if I used this.

Moreover, I could make my body weight lighter to increase the effects of [Boost] and [Accel]. Are? If I enchant weapons, I could maybe make earth-shattering light weapons. However, it doesn't mean much if I just lighten an axe or mace. It gets power because it is heavy.

Anyhow, it is a considerably convenient magic.

「Ojii-san was able to use such an earth-shattering magic, you know. It's just that, he simply did not have enough magic power so it wasn't effectively obvious」

「Jii-chan's magic was such an amazing thing..... 」

Thanks to Will, we now have a means to oppose the Fureizu. I have to express my gratitude somehow. I take out a lump of mithril from [Storage], transform it using [Modelling], and make a breastplate and gloves that fit Will.

「That.... Is it fine for me to accept it?」

「Please accept it since it's thanks for your Ojii-san's magic. We should do something about that sword too」

Cancelling [Gravity], I pick up Will's sword. I bestow [Gravity] on it using [Enchant], but this time adversely I only make it a little bit lighter. Its power due to its weight would more or less have dropped, but I think it should've become

easier to wield.

When I hand over the sword, he tried to swing it two-three times, then his eyes stared in amazement over the sword which became lighter.

「It is easy to handle. If it is with this armor and sword, I might be able to defeat demon beasts easier than before」

「Still, you shouldn't be careless... That's right, you should get some intense training to become strong? 」

「Eh?」

-----Scene-Change-----

「And, saying this, would you be able to have this fellow work hard?」
「I see」

I took Will along to the training fields of the Knight Order. In front of us is Vice-Commander Neil. Next to me is the boy Will who was trembling to the point of breaking.

「Good timing. As a matter of fact, the Knight Order has been having problems with enrolling nobody else but nobles as per the previous incident, so we have decided to start taking applications widely」

「Ho-ho. So Will can get training then, and if he is useful he can also join the Knight Order?」

「It will up to the person himself still」

While saying so, Vice-Commander gives Will an intense look over.

「You are called Will, yes? Leaving aside whether you will join the Knight Order or not, do you want to become strong? 」

「That... is what I want. There is a person I want to protect. For that reason I want to become even stronger. Not just to become stronger, I want to become a man capable of protecting various things」

His legs were trembling, but Will answered the Vice-Commander clearly. If it's a person he wants to protect, it's probably that girl. Hearing this, Vice-Commander Neil grinned broadly.

「Splendid! It is the duty of a knight to fight for the sake of protecting someone

or something. You seem to have character. Morning or evening, you should come here. I'll let you participate in the training. You should become strong to your heart's content」

「Hai!」

Will gives an encouraging reply. I read a book once, in it was written [if there is a heroic boy and a brave girl, then the country will never perish].

Boy, become strong.

Chapter 87: The Opening, and The Rose-Colored Cafe

The opening of the reading cafe [Tsukuyomi] was unexpectedly popular. The system itself was unusual, so it became the topic of many conversations, but it seems that one after another people who inadvertently overstayed in cozy atmosphere appeared.

For that reason, after the third day I made a Free Pass Course. By paying a fixed amount, it's a course that will allow one to go in and out freely all day long. Though the charge is a little bit high, it is considerably cheaper than the usual course for a whole day.

With chairs and private rooms becoming insufficient, we opened up the garden, so people can read there too on the sofas. However that course was wholly self-service, it's just for reading. And on rainy days it becomes completely unusable.

The most unexpected of all is the ratio between men and women guests. Because it had the image of a manga cafe, I thought there'd be more men, but there were definitely more women. About eighty percent were women. It's possible but, the reason for this might be because we specialized in story books.

It seems that the men wanted references, picture books, magic books, and practical books like fencing, they weren't interested in story books as much. But even so, there are men who come in order to read about legends of knights, stories of adventurers, records of wars, and so on.

Since it became clear that there were a lot women, novels that were popular with the women were stocked on the bookshelves as much as possible. As soon as the various books Lindsey bought were displayed, the number of women suddenly increased even further. Because there were a lot of people who wanted to read them, who knows how many copies I made, several of the same books were lined up. My mouth can't say what books they were. At least I want to distance myself from men who willingly read those. I feel danger for my body.

Maa, at any rate it was a great success and we earned a lot of income. Since I was able to give out the salaries for seven people properly with sufficient margin, everyone left the mansion and found their own lodging. Rebecca-san and Logan-san left a long time ago, while Will left at the same time as Wendy. Of course for the same lodging. Though not in the same room. Furthermore, Wendy was in the same room as Sylvie-san. Hang in there, boy.

「Now then, it has been a while since we went to the guild, maybe we should do our main job?」

There's a new [Program] in my smartphone, and I also want to try out the no-attribute magic [Gravity]. Everybody else seemed to have other plans, so only Yumina is free. Because only Yumina's guild card is blue, it seems she wanted to quickly make it the same red rank as ours.

「Then, it's just us two, right?」

「Hai. It will be a subjugation date」

Er no, excuse me but I don't want such a bloody date.....

On the way to the guild she wanted to cling on my arm, but because it was difficult to walk she agreed to just hold hands. It's still embarrassing in its own manner however.

When we arrive at the guild, there were adventurers gathered around lively as usual. When we try to approach the request board, a big man was standing in front of it blocking the way. In black trousers and tiger-striped vest, which he is wearing directly on his skin. A large double-edge axe is hanging on his waist, and some fashion chain necklace jangling on his neck. There's not a single strand of hair on his head, who was broadly grinning.

「Oi brats, what are you doing in this kind of place? This place is not a kid's playground, you know?」

It's a face I haven't seen before. Did this guy just come to the royal capital just recently? You can't exactly forget if you've seen a guy with a bad sense of style once.

Looking around, some guys among the adventurers there are smirking. However they are not smirking at me. They are smirking at the guy in front of

me.

Well now, what shall I do with that.

「You, did you not hear me!? Before you get hurt, gugya! ?」

I shot him without hesitation because his hand was reaching out for Yumina. Well, of course with paralysis bullets you know? But it's still as painful as receiving a body blow. I think he was still conscious, so I take out my guild card and put it in front of his eyes.

「If you judge people by their appearances you're gonna have a bad time you know?」

With his eyes wide open after seeing the Red Rank card, I drag the guy, then throw him out of the guild. I used [Gravity] to make him lighter, which was helpful. I could carry him easily.

When I returned inside the guild, the guys who were grinning some time ago were bursting into explosive laughter. As I thought, they were smirking as they anticipated that it would come to this.

「Picking a fight with a [Dragon Slayer], that guy sure has some guts!」

「Someone should've told him. Everyone's bad for keeping quiet! 」

「Fool! If we had we wouldn't be able to enjoy ourselves then, would we?」

That is for certain, and everyone bursted into laughter. Say you....

Maa, actually, it's not the first time that I've been picked for fight like this. In my case, it's probably because I don't look strong in appearance (it's pitiful to be the one saying so), so I'm often getting entangled with those type of bunch. Each time it happens, I'm stuck with beating them down.

Maa, oh well. Anyway, I go towards the board and start looking at the posted commissions. This time there's only two of us, it will be safer to leave out subjugations, which require many people.

I take in my hand one subjugation request from among the red requests.

「Bloody Crab? Is it a crab?」 (tl: first is the term (kana), second is the description(kanji))

「It is a huge red crab which is a demon beast. It has four big scissors, and its trait

is a very hard carapace. The shell is sold as raw materials for protectors, and it seems that its meat can be sold at a high price too you know?」

Ho-ho. It is a delicious story, as expected of a crab. Let's accept this for the time being. Subjugation target is also just one animal, and because it's not so far from the mine where we took down the mithril golems, we can get there easily.

Tearing off the written request, I take it to the Onee-san at the counter. Yumina is a blue rank, but I'm a red rank, so there's no problem. It wouldn't be possible to accept it however, if we had someone else who was also of a lower rank since there'd be more people of a lower rank.

「Ano~..... aren't you Mochizuki Touya-san, the owner of the reading cafe [Moon Read]?」

Having received the written request, the Onee-san from reception desk nervously started talking to me.

「Haa, it is me.....」

「Ano, there is a series called [Knight Order of Rose] among the books in the Rifuziru Empire, but do you have something like a schedule for its arrival?」

While Onee-san is blushing, she approaches me excitedly. It seems she really wanted to read that book.

「E~to, is that book completed?」

「Hai! It should have already been completed with 15 volumes!」

If it is completed then it should be fine to buy it too. They might lose interest if I don't buy new ones occasionally. should I go and buy it after returning from the subjugation?

「Then I'll purchase them. It will be available by tomorrow, will it be all right?」

「So fast!? Waaa! I will look forward to it! Because tomorrow will be my day off, I will be able to enjoy it all day! 」

After we were seen off by the Onee-san who was being overly delighted and pleased, we leave the guild. Yumina, who has been keeping quiet all this time, was intermittently looking this way.

「Ano~... Touya-san. Do you know what kind of story the [Knight Order of Rose]

is ?」

「No, I don't know. Do you know it?」

「Ah, well. It is a tale of a Knight Order of a country, there's only men in the [Knight Order of Rose], and there is a discord with the women only [Imperial Guards of Lilium] developing in the background, and this series has lovemaking being depicted within the Knight Order... 」

Wait a minute. [Within the Knight Order]? Eh? That means, with nothing but men in the Knight Order... Catching my glance, Yumina veery quickly averts her eyes. E, so it's really like that?

「... The promise has already been made, so it would be bad if I don't buy it now, wouldn't it... 」

「It is so... Well, it will likely result with just being seen in a particular light for a moment by the bookstore staff... 」

Unuu. I can't have Yumina go and buy it as well.

「..... At any rate, you know that book pretty well, don't you?」

「Ah~ no, you see, I was just saying it so there's no misunderstanding, I don't really have such a hobby, really. I don't read this kinds of books, really!」

Really, you say? I give a doubting look at the small lady. There is also Lindsey's case, isn't she being similarly influenced too? Well, it doesn't mean that it is particularly a bad one. Each person has their hobby, right? I won't say that out loud though.

「... As a matter of fact, I know the one who wrote that work. That's how I came to know about that work too..... Because that person is famous, it is not being published using their real name, they're using an alias」

「Eeh, Who is it? Is it someone I know too ?」

「No, Touya-san perhaps doesn't know that person. You can't say it to anyone, okay? Ririeru・Rimu・Rifurizu-sama.... The first princess of Rifurizu empire」

.....Ah ?

Wait~wait~wait~wait~just-a-minute~wait. The princess of the whole country is... writing that kind of book, you say?

「The royal families of The Rifurizu Empire and the Belfast Kingdom have known

each other since olden days... I know Riri-anesama very well from olden days too. Maa, before anyone know it, she had [that kind of hobby] and eventually wrote it herself.....」

My head aches..... I will stay away from Rifurizu as much as possible. It would be a disaster if I am even made a model or material after carelessly meeting her with misfortune. Is what I think, but I still have to go and buy that book! Kuu.

Maa, since there's no way that an imperial princess will be in the town's bookstore, it'll be alright I think.

But still, it's fine with the Onee-san at the reception, and it's fine with the bookstore guests, I wonder if I have possibly brought too much culture to this country?... I won't have my name go down in history, will I?

Anyway, for now, let's go defeat the Bloody Crab. I move through the [Gate] with Yumina.

Chapter 88: The Crab, and The List of Goods

The Bloody Crab's habitat is a so called wasteland to the south of the Steer Mine where we defeated the Mithril Golems.

Coming out from [Gate] to the mine, we have no choice but to go south on foot from here.

「It's not that far to use [Garden]. So let's run」
「Eh ? Kyaa ! ?」

I decide to lift Yumina with both arms and carry her. It is of course a princess carry. And just like that I start running nimbly.

「Gravity」

I reduce my weight and Yumina's to around half. If I bring it too close to zero, I can't control my body balance and fall down because I would be too light.

「Accel Boost」

Moreover, using body strengthening and acceleration magic, I produce an explosive speed. There's no resistance even when running at such speed, I don't even feel the headwind. It's an effect of the magic barrier of [Accel]. I thought it'd be like a virtual game somehow. Though I was running at an earth-shattering speed, it felt similar to some other-world thing.

Because of such feelings, Yumina is in my arms unfrightened of the speed, gazing at the flowing scenery.

After running for a short while, we could see the wasteland. I stop for the time being and put Yumina down.

「Search. Bloody Crab. Within the radius of three kilometers」
『...Search End. From here, to the southwest is one body. Displaying it』

The map of this area is displayed in an image before my eyes. From here, the crab should be there. About 1 km from here.

「Touya-san, just now, Shisuka's voice....」

「N? Aah, I got her voice and used it here. It might be obvious, but that's because that girl's voice is mechanical and lacks emotion. Rather I think I'm digressing」

Taking out the smartphone from my breast pocket, I explain it to Yumina.

I hold Yumina in my arms once more and run in the direction where the crab is. Soon, we could see the figure of a big crab with its red carapace, a pair of big scissors on each side and similarly carrying itself on four legs on both sides.

(TL: 2 scissors on left, 2 scissors on right, 4 legs on right, 4 legs on left)

It's big. Probably around the size of a dump truck. With rugged and rock-like bumps and a carapace that stands out with its blood-red color. Its appearance gives out a feeling of a red king crab being atrociously transformed. However, its four scissors are abnormally large unlike a red king crab. It'd be the end if one gets caught in those. The upper body would part from the lower body.

The Bloody Crab becomes aware of us, it turns its body and faces this way. Bubble foams are on its mouth, but isn't that a sign of a crab living underwater suffering from the lack of oxygen? Maa, to think that common sense of that world is the same here is a trap. However, it's strange it's here at this hour. One has to change their outlook, or it will be a matter of life and death.

After putting Yumina down, we prepare our weapons. I set Brunhild to Blade mode, and Yumina draws out her Colt M1860 from her waist. And just like that, we start shooting consecutively with paralysis bullet while facing the crab, but being unable to break through the carapace, it seems [Paralysis] doesn't have any effect too. Seems like its magic resistance is strong. Seems like magic won't be effective either. Just goes to show how red rank subjugation targets are.

「Be entangled by soil, ground spell, Earth Bind」

By the spell chanted by Yumina, the soil at the feet of the Bloody Crab entwines to each of its legs, making its movement grow dull. It seems like it's somewhat effective if it's not a directly targeted magic.

「Accel」

Without missing this chance, I use acceleration magic, leap overhead above the crab instantly, and land on its rugged back. Though the magic that I'm about to use is magic that is directly applied on the target, it'll probably be fine I think.

Squatting down, I touch the crab's back and invoke the magic.

「Gravity」

Gakun! The crab's legs bend, and it collapses on the ground. I jump down from the back and stare at the crab, whose movements have weakened.

Fumu, once [Gravity] is invoked, I can then increase or decrease it as I want to.

「What did you do?」

「I increased this guy's weight several times with magic. With its body being too heavy, he can't move anymore」

Although it's dragging its heavy body, the Bloody Crab somehow still manages to make an attack, so I increase the magic and add more weight. The raised scissors fall to the ground and stop moving. Even though I added considerable weight, the carapace still doesn't crack one bit.

「...Touya-san, this crab, hasn't it already died?」

「Eh?」

Come to think of it the foaming bubbles have disappeared already. Strange bodily fluids have begun to ooze out from all over the body. Seems like the internal organs could not withstand the weight.

I cancel [Gravity]. Bloody Crab did not move an inch. Drawing near, I try to strike it with Brunhild, but there is no reaction as well. It is just like a corpse.

「It was settled considerably easy」

Yumina looks at the crab while putting the gun into her waist holster.

「The strong point of this magic is that once it is used, it is possible to manipulate the weight from a long distance」

Changing the mood, I pick up some small pebbles from the ground, and after using [Gravity] I throw them in front of myself. Before falling into the ground, I increase the weight of each one by a hundred kilograms. Then there were dents here and there on the ground where I scattered the pebbles.

「..... It is an amazing magic, isn't it」

「I could probably even break the Fureizu if I used this. The weakness is that it can't be used without touching, but that issue might be solved if I use this」

I take out the smartphone from my breast pocket. Before, I was able to round up all the thieves using [Paralysis] without invoking it or touching them. Perhaps, it would be possible to do the same with [Gravity]. I thrust Brunhild which was in my hand into the ground.

「Search. Brunhild. Target Lock. With [Gravity] let's see, increase the weight by two-fold」

『...Search completed. Target locked. Invoking [Gravity]』

I take Brunhild, standing in front of my eyes, in my hand. It is heavier than usual. It appears that the effect was achieved. The experiment is success. It will become a considerable weapon. Since it appears that because magic contradicting the effects of magic exists in this world, it doesn't mean that it can be called almighty, I think.

Cancelling [Gravity], I affix Brunhild on my waist.

「For now, we have to carry this crab and return」

「The subjugation part is only the scissors, but they say the guild purchases other parts too. Should we sell everything?」

「Un, let us keep one leg. As a souvenir for Claire-san. We'll have crab pot today」

「Sounds good」

(tl: kaninabe)

Putting it in [Storage] temporarily, we use [Gate] and return to the guild in the royal capital.

When we handed over the subjugation part to the reception's onee-san, her eyes go round at the overwhelming speed, but upon explaining about the [Gate], we were able to reach an understanding. Tentatively, it is the duty of the guild staff personnel to hide this sort of individual ability. In other words, there's no need to worry about exposing it. Though there might be fellows who would doubt this.

In the guild's courtyard, I take out the Bloody Crab we brought back from [Storage], and had it assessed. Of course, one leg had been torn off.

Shell and meat, it was all a considerable amount of money. We receive the money at the counter including the reward for the subjugation. As usual, our guild cards are stamped with the seals.

「With those points, Yumina-sama's guild rank has been raised. Congratulations」

Receiving the guild card which has become red, Yumina was delightfully smiling.

「With this, I'm the same rank as everyone」

Ah, as I thought, she was worrying about being the only one who was different. It's just so. It's that feeling of being the odd one out.

Now then, we should go to a Rifurizu bookstore and buy the books. N~, Since we received a lot more money than estimated, maybe we should also buy other books. ...of such orientation. The trade is determined by customers. Is that fortunate? There is a person in front of me, who seems to have good knowledge on that matter.

「E~tto, receptionist-san」

「Ah, I'm called Prim. How may I help?」

After this, I inform her about buying the books mentioned before, along with any popular books with the same genre she could suggest.

「Eh!? Are you saying that you are going to buy these books!?!」

「If they are in stock over there, that is. Because of the money I earned from the subjugation this time, it will be alright」

「Wa~, will you wait a bit please!?! 」

And, the minute she said that, she goes over to a similar female guild staff members, talks to them about something, and writes down on a memo. Then she goes over to another female staff, and writes down on the memo again. She repeats this several times, finally, even talking to several female adventurers she seemed to be acquainted to, then comes back to me. Oi oi, you're duties are stagnating.....

「If~, if those will be obtained, everyone said they would definitely come tomorrow to [Moon Read]. Please take those into account!」

「... Haa..... I will definitely consider that.....」

Taking the handed over memo in my hand, when I raised my head, I was able to see the sparkling eyes from most of the women inside the guild. Sparkling ?

Even if you don't set that sparkling mood....

I leave the guild, then go home for the time being. I plan to go to the bookstore after escorting Yumina, but isn't this a coincidence? Because Lindsey was taking her meal in the terrace, I also showed her the memo Prim-san had written.

「...This, you will buy all of them, right?」

「If only they are in stock」

Lindsey takes out a pen from her breast pocket and adds a few titles on the memo. Stop adding to it, stop adding.

「... These you absolutely must buy. The last volume just came out and missing it will take time to obtain all of them. If it becomes available in [Tsukiyomi], people are going to scramble over this」

... Is that so? I don't quite get it, but well, if Lindsey says so, it must be, I guess.

For now I say my thanks, and look over the titles in the memo I got back.

「Knight Order of Rose」15 volumes

「A Butler's secret」5 volumes

「The Oath of the Fallen Slave Prince」8 volumes

「The Boy in the Cage」6 volumes

「Sweet, Dangerous Embrace」12 volumes

「The Scorching Night of the Two Who Can't Go Back 」5 volumes

「The Sweet Trap and The Magician」12 volumes

「The Bridegroom's Immorality」17 volumes

「Rose-Colored Magical」9 volumes

「The Master's Care」18 volumes

(Ed: I swear I may have had too much fun on this part.)

..... Should I really get all of these? It seems my heart would break from these line of titles. However, it's already too late to say that I'm not going to buy these...

Maybe I should isolate these books to another area, to distinguish these from

the other books. With a curtain or something to stop others from looking in, and a disclaimer to refuse entry for those 18 or younger... Tte, then it'd be the same as an adult corner in a video rental store. Uumu..... I don't want to be troubled with such things.

Maa, since it's not fostering crime or anything, it should still be wholesome. Is it really wholesome?

While seriously thinking about handing over the ownership to Lindsey, I open the [Gate] to Rifurizu and go in.

Chapter 89: The Bookstore, and The Author Encounter

Rifurizu capital, the royal city of Berun. The trait of this town is using [White] to say the least. At any rate the townscape is white. From the building's walls to stone pavings, even reaching the stairs, are anyhow white. It has a feeling similar to Mykonos Island or Santorini Island in Greece.

A remarkably white Rifurizu castle is visible in the center of the city facing the sea like a port. It is a very beautiful capital with its blue sea and white streets. The reflection of the sun is too dazzling though, I would really want some sunglasses.

Maa, since I did not come here for sightseeing this time, I quickly turn towards the bookstore. Because I've already been here before [Moon Read] opened, I arrived at the bookstore without getting lost.

Opening a solemn door, I go inside. It is a considerably large bookstore, having books from old ones to new ones. There is only a black-haired woman by herself sitting on the counter seat. U, a woman~. No, even if it was a man there'd still be hesitation to buying this kind of books.

Well it doesn't matter, let's have this clerk-san collect everything already.

「Excuse me, I'm searching for some books, you see」

「Hai, could you please tell me the title so I can look for it?」 (tl: very polite speaking manner here)

「These are the books」

Taking out the memo from the breast pocket, I hand it over to the clerk-san at the counter.

「E~tto, [Knight Order of Rose], [A Butler's secret].....」

Gradually, the clerk-san's voice became tinier, and she began to look at my face intermittently. It was not an unpleasant face, but she is making eyes similar to those women who entrusted me with the list for [Moon Read]. Sparkling.

Dazzling.

Are? Even if it's not possibly the case, do I look like [that kind of person]?

「Etto, you see. I need to look for the books you have requested」

「... I see. Okay, I understand」

Wait a minute. What exactly do I understand? It is not some selfish explanation. I'm not making excuses, just the truth.

「Since I will go to prepare them, please wait just a little while」

With a very gentle smile the clerk-san disappeared into the inner book storage. I will never understand it, that.

Since I'll be waiting for who knows how long in front of the counter, I pick up a basket and look for books. I have to make sure the ordinary genres will be delivered as well. The way things are going, it will be corroded by that kind of thing.

Going to stories section, I place books of adventures and military historical documents, [ordinary] love stories and strange tales in the basket.

When I returned to the counter after doing one round, there was a pile of books. I'm wondering if someone arranged these. Is what I was thinking but the clerk-san and a female customer were arguing about something.

「I'm sorry. This is the last in stock, the next arrival of goods has not yet been set」

「Such a~.....」

The woman leans on the counter with the feeling of crumbling down at any minute. She was just about 20 years old, with bright chestnut-colored hair in a single braid kept in place with an expensive-looking barrette. She was wearing a plain but expensive-looking cardigan and skirt. Probably a noble. When the clerk notices me, she turned a smile.

「Ah, customer, the requested items are all being put together. Are you buying those as well?」

「Ah, hai. Please include these as well」

I pile up the books I had on the counter.

「Eh? Are you the person who bought [Rose Magi] ?」

Holding onto the counter up to now, the woman energetically rises up and gazes at me. [Rose Magi] ? Aah, is it the [Rose-Colored Magical] mentioned in the memo?

「What in the world is going on?」

「Haa, it is about the last volume of [Rose-Colored Magical] ordered by customer, this is the last one in stock, and this lady came here to buy it as well and..... 」

Aah, so that's how it is. This is that thing where you miss a purchase by a hair's breadth.

Maa, it's a pity but you have no choice but to give it up. Even I can't do anything with this situation since it is the last volume.

「Excuse me, the last volume of [Rose Magi], won't you hand it over!?!」

「No, I came here to buy it as well, you see」

The woman, who apparently has not given up turns and bows at me, but of course I refuse her.

「This is the last one. In other bookstores it has already been sold out....」

「But, even if you say it like that.....」

Suddenly the woman before my eyes takes notice of pile of book I bought.

「..... Did you buy [Knight Order of Rose] as well?」

「Eh? Aah, Well」

She checks the other titles of the books from the pile. Before long she turns to face me, with eyes sparkling the same way as the clerk-san from before. Does this fellow misunderstand something as well?

「You have a considerably good discerning eyes, don't you 」

「It is different. You are misunderstanding something. Those are requested items, It is not my hobby」

「Eeh, I understand. I understand」

(tl: no, she doesn't)

You absolutely don't understand. Stop smirking. This woman customer was pondering for a short while, and before long went in the direction of the corner

of counter and beckoned me to come.

「What is it?」

「Let's make a deal. If you hand over the last volume of [Rose Magi], how about I write my autograph on all the volumes of [Knight Order of Rose]?」

「Ha ?」

What the heck? How does that become a bargaining chip?

「What do I gain to have you write your autograph?」

「That's because I am the author of [Knight Order of Rose], Riru Rifurizu!」

(tl: I can't call her Lilu, or Liru. It doesn't quite lie on tongue. anyone have any ideas?)

E~hem, this woman sticks out her chest. ... It is a splendid one..... About the same as Yae's... wait, that's not it.

「He~, is that so」

「Ah, You don't believe me, do you?」

That's right. What's the likelihood of meeting the person in the bookstore, who is the author of the book you came to buy. Besides, I heard from Yumina about the author and know who she is. Fumu, should I ask a leading question?

「So that means, you are the Imperial Princess Ririeru?」

「Eh ? 」

The face of the self-proclaimed author-san of [Knight Order of Rose] becomes blank. As I thought, is she a fraud?

And, when I thought of that, sweat begins to pour endlessly from her face, and she began flap her mouth open and close like a goldfish. Are?

「Wh~, Wh~, wh-wh-wh, why.... ! Even father-sama doesn't know.....」

Eh, seriously.... ? Is she really the person herself?

「My, my true colors have been found out... Wa! I'll be threatened, used a stepping stone to approach my immature younger brother who is the next king, my chastity will be snatched away, to own this country...!」

「Dumbass!!」

「Ouch ! ? 」

I have chopped with all my might the rotten head discharging delusions. It doesn't matter that she's the princess! I chop her once again!

「Ouch ! Wha~, What for ! ?」

「Shut up! If I didn't hear about this from Yumina I would have completely ignored this. If this is the country's princess, will this country be fine!」

「Yumina ? By Yumina, you mean Belfast's Yumina? Who in the world are you..... ?」

While holding her head and crying, Princess Ririeru looked this way in wonder. She should be the older one, but it seems I've already lost all motivations to use honorifics. Even if she's older, it's just by one or two years so it doesn't matter.

I take a deep breath to calm down my feelings.

「I am Mochizuki Touya. Belfast Princess, Yumina-hime's fiance. Still unofficial though」

「Eee!? Fi~ fiancé, fiancé you say, that child is marrying! ?」

Though she was looking at me completely surprised, her eyes soon start swimming, and she began to act like she was thinking about something.

「Eh? But Yumina, that girl... are? E~tto, a fake marriage...? The true aim of His Majesty The King or something? 」

「It is not that at all !」

「Ouch ! ?」

It is quite a long way off, you know ! Aaa, it is tiresome already !

Going back to the counter, I pay the price for the all the books. It was done finely, and since it was cheaper than the reward and the materials sold from the crab subjugation, there is no problem.

After putting those away in [Storage], I take Princess Ririeru along outside. In front was a splendid carriage, perhaps with the attendants and bodyguards.

I open the [Gate] behind the store, and bring along Yumina and Kohaku.

「It has been a while, Riri-ane-sama」

「Yumina!? Eh? When did you get to Rifurizu! ?」

「Sorry. Yumina. I'll leave the explaining to you. Kohaku, guard them. Tell me if

something happens」

《Understood》

Leaving behind Yumina and Kohaku, I jump to the [Workshop] this time. Taking the last volume of [Rose Magi] out of the [Storage], I copy it and immediately return to Yumina and the others with it.

I hand over the book to Ririeru who was surprised at my sudden appearance.

「Here, with this there won't be problems」

「Eh, is that okay? Didn't you want...」

「Like I said it's different! In the first place I came to buy it for the shop! I'm not interested in these myself!」

「Overemphasizing it so much.... No, it is nothing」

When I was preparing to raise my chop-hand, Ririeru shut her mouth.

It is fine already, let's return. I open the [Gate] to my own home. Jumping in one step ahead, Kohaku crossed over to the other side.

「Well then, Riri-ane-sama. Stay healthy. Let's meet again」

「Yumina too. Invite me to your marriage ceremony」

If possible, I'd prefer it if you didn't come, but without breathing out a word about it, I hid it behind an expressionless mask.

Going through the [Gate], I return to my home. With a thump I drop my back on the couch in the living room in exhaustion.

「Uaa~, so tired~.....」

However, the source of said tiredness is not from the subjugation of the crab... Lindsey brought water with ice before such me.

「Thank you~」

「...No, thank you for your hard work」

I drink the water she brought in one gulp. Kaa~ delicious. I was gradually savoring the cold water, but Lindsey restlessly did not move from her spot. What now?

「... And, that..... Book, did you manage to get it?」

Aah, so that's it. You wanted to read it. I take out today's harvest from storage and pile it on top of the table.

「I asked Rosetta and had her make several copies of each volume in advance. If there is anything that Lindsey wants, it's fine to tell Rosetta and have her increase the amount」

「Hai !」

Giving a good answer, Lindsey goes out from the living room to call Rosetta. As for Rosetta, she has the ability to move to the [Workshop], and since there is a [Gate] leading to this house from [Babylon], my magic might be unnecessary.

I go to the kitchen to hand the leg of the defeated Bloody Crab to Claire-san, and she received it with great pleasure. Today will be crab pot.

I'm going to rest for a while until then. I return to my room, I return to my room, and when I collapse onto the bed and close my eyes, that good feeling of drowsiness attacked me swiftly. Guu.

—————Scene-Change—————

The next day, [Moon Read] displayed a flourishing business like never before. They must have heard of the rumors, because it seems there were people who have been standing in line before the shop opened. Because it seemed like all the newly acquired books were popular and it became a struggle, it couldn't be helped that who knows how many copies had to be made in a hurry.

The rising popularity of the shop is a good thing, but somehow unsatisfying.

U~mu, as I thought, I will entrust this shop to Lindsey, and maybe open a second shop.

Incidentally after several months, it seems the author of [Knight Order of Rose] released a new series.

For the sake of taking over the country where there was a man who had an all-purpose ability, a knight of that country, a beautiful princess, and her younger brother, they point their fangs at each other, it seems to be a story of pushing their way to the top. I had Lindsey show it to me, but the illustration exquisitely resembled me. I'm sure that's harassment. Next time we meet I'll show sympathy on that rotten head with a [Gravity] chop. Prepare yourself.

Chapter 90: Early Rising, And new Gauntlet

In the morning, when I wake up, my mouth is being occupied. In front of my eyes is the face of Rosetta with her eyes closed.

「Oaa ! ?」

「Oyo ? Have you woken up ~dearimasu?」

Whaa-what ! ? Why is Rosetta in my room ! ? Or rather than that, why am I receiving a morning kiss ! ?

「Registration Completion. I was storing Master's genes ~dearimasu. From here on, the ownership of [Workshop] and being Master of my humble self will be transferred to Mochizuki Touya ~dearimasu」

Eh ? Aah, is it gene registration for [Workshop] ? Now that you said it, there was something like that. Since we were busy, I have completely forgot about that. Even so, this registration method is somehow not good, I guess. It is bad for my heart.

I was thinking whether Rosetta has become our house's maid-san since then, but what this girl was wearing were not maid clothes but work clothes. What kind of factory manager are you, is what I was thinking, but all in all it suits her.

Nowadays it seems she is manufacturing something in [Workshop]. As for reason, it is about that being merit of her existence should she make it or something like that.

Maa, She is allowed to do as she wants in that aspect though.

「Master, as a matter of fact, I would like some iron and silver ~dearimasu....」

「Again ? What on earth are you making?」

「About that, until it is completed, that will be a secret ~dearimasu」

This again. Well, it is fine nevertheless. I hand over Rosetta the money to buy steel and silver. Receiving the money while being delighted, when I look at Rosetta, I somehow have a feeling like I'm giving out a pocket money to the child.

「Oh, and a guest has come~dearimasu」

「A guest ?」

Quickly changing clothes, I go towards the living room. When I open the door and go inside, there were Lime-san with General Leon who was sitting down on the chair.

「Ouh, Touya-dono. Sorry for coming this morning」

「The guest is the general, isn't it. Is there something wrong, for you to come this early in the morning 」

「No, I would like to ask for a little favor」

Favor ? It is unusual, what on earth would that be, I wonder?

「Did you make a strange weapon for our house's Lyon, right? The one that can become spear and sword」

Aah, is it that one which I gave that time when I beat down the stupid sons of nobles as example.

「Are there still some problems with it?」

「No, there are no particular problems with it. It is just that I want gauntlets like that as well」

「Ha ?」

「Today, Army and Knight Order are doing a combined training. It will be regrettable for one's own father to be defeated when competing against a son」

Eeh, is that the reason ? With father like that, for someone like Lyon-san to be so nicely raised....

「But, the general's gauntlets are already bestowed with some magic too, aren't they?」

When I ask, general removes the brown gauntlets hanging on his waist, and places them on the table.

「Certainly, this ones have the magic bestowment of flame on them. However, there is not much effect other than affecting the flesh and blood of opponent. If possible, I would like a bestowment which increases its destructive power. As well as raising its defensive power 」

「U~n....」

If I enchant it with [Gravity], will it be possible to increase its destructive power.... About its defensive power, will it be convenient if I make it so that it change into shield as well.

「Then shall I try to work on it a little bit. What should I do, should I apply it on this one? Or make a completely new one?」

「Since I have memories associated with these ones by themselves. Could you make new ones for me?」

「Roger that」

Taking out mithril lump from [Storage], I change into form of gauntlets. Using a pelt of strong magic beast in moving sections, while I have general equip them a few times, I regulate their sizes. Since general is right-handed, should it be better to make shield on left hand. After that, I supplement it with bestowments of [Gravity] and [Program], then.

「For the time being, will that do?」

「Ooh, you did it !」

I hand over created silver gauntlet. Equipping them on both hands, general clanged them, making a 'ching' sound.

「Fumu, As one would expect from mithril, it is light」

「Since I will explain how to use them, should we go somewhere else? 」

Using the [Gate], we move to near the wasteland where we fought the Bloody Crab some time ago. If it is here, there is large rocky area here, it will be the most suitable place to test out the destructive power, I think.

「Etto, First of all. The gauntlet on left hand becomes a shield. It is done by invoking the words [Shield On] by person wearing it, and to restore it back – [Shield Off]」

「Hou. [Shield On]. Ooh !」

Reacting to the general's voice, the gauntlet on left hand widens and becomes a medium sized shield. It will be handy during the time of fighting against swordsmen and the like, I guess.

「Next is the offense. With key-phrase [Impact], gauntlet's weight grows 200-fold for just a second. If chanted at a time of attacking a target, the offensive

power will surely increase. It is considerably dangerous, so I think you should not use it against light-equipped people」

「200-fold ! ?」

In the first place, the weight of one gauntlet is no more than 500 grams. Saying 200-fold, since I thought that it would be about 100 kilograms with about this much, but when thinking enough about it, it might be considerably brutal. Since it is like swinging a 100 kilogram hammer.

Neglecting my thoughts, the general faces big wall of rock and takes a stance. Lowering the back, he pulled his right hand. With taking a step which looked like a flash, he strikes the wall of rock with his hand.

「Impact ! 」

The moment hand hit the rock, the wall of rock smashed up into small pieces in front of our eyes. No one other than me could make it, but isn't this power a little bit over the top.

「Fumu ! this thing is nice! it seems like I will be saved should I encounter magic beasts or heavy infantry」

Maa, I think if it is general, he won't make a mistake with using it.

「After that, with key-phrase [Stun Mode], there will be paralysis effect, and with [Burning Mode] it will be supplemented with flame bestowment. With [Mode Off] it will revert back to the normal state」

「Ooh, have you attached a flame bestowment as well? As [Fire Fist Leon], I am grateful」

General smiles, looking delighted. Immediately with [Burning Mode] the fist becomes clad in flame, and he begins to do shadow boxing. Was he satisfied with this much? Turning off this mode he once again gazed at gauntlets.

「Well, it is terrific. I was also surprised when Lyon showed me his sword, but Touya-dono, couldn't you make a living as a first-class weapons craftsman?」

「Right now, there is no such intention」

That's because if one makes a mistake in usage of weapons, an unthinkable consequences will be produced. Making them for acquaintances sounds about just right. Therefore I don't particularly take money for them as well. And, when I

convey that, I'm told「That won't do, after that I will send a corresponding payment」and since it is not money, I decided to accept it. If it something like food, I will be grateful.

Defeating Lyon-san immediately..... Or rather, wanting to train with him, we moved to the training field in royal palace.

While general was clanging his gauntlets on each other, he went to search for his son looking joyful. Lyon-san, forgive me...

I accomplished my goal as well, and when I thought that I should return come, in the corner of the training field I discovered a familiar face. It is Will and Neil-san. Are they doing a morning training?

Will starts to slice at Neel-san, but being lightly dodged, with being tripped, he is knocked down.

「Because the opponent is a swordsman, do not be cautious solely of his sword ! The attack can still come from any place ! Be sure not to break your stance ! 」
「Ha, Haii !」

Hohou. They are working quite hard. Placing my elbow on fence of training field, I watch the two people's fight. If I were to compare it with the one from before, Will's movement are becoming skillful as well. It seems that Neil-san is training him seriously. That way, he might enter the Knight Order for real.

「Are, Touya?」
「N? Elsie?」

Elsie, who finished with army's training, while wiping the sweat with towel came this way.

「What's the matter, this early in the morning. You wake up around the time I usually come home, and yet...」

If it is the way she said this, do I not look like a good-for-nothing husband? You guys are simply way too early, I think.

「I was waken up by general, you know. He had me make him a weapon」
「Hmmm」

Accurately speaking, I was waken up by Rosetta's kiss, but I will be silent about

that. There is no need to unnecessarily add oil to the flames.

「That's right, Touya. If you coming back home after this with [Gate], would you rather go to [Silver Moon] ? I want to enter the hot springs!」

Elsie started rapidly talking about such a thing. About [Silver Moon], we went to the hot springs a few times with everyone. Certainly, we did the morning bath as well. Becoming sticky with sweat, I can understand Elsie's feelings, I think.

「Then, Shall we go?」

「Yes !」

Opening the [Gate], to the city of Leaflet, we come out in front of [Silver Moon]. Elsie quickly enters the store interior, and calls out to Mika-san who is at reception desk. Tentatively, since this hot spring is being [loaned] by me, the fees are not taken from us.

「Then, I'm going in」

「Take your time~」

Elsie cheerfully receives the wash tools and bath towel from the counter and disappears in the direction of women's bath. Since I am not covered in sweat, I don't have a desire to enter.

Talking with Mika-san for a short while, I heard about things like the latest events and whether there are defects and the like with the hot springs. Guest's entering is a considerably good as well, and it seems that rather than lodging, the bathing fees are more profitable as well.

「Oya, long time no see」

「Are, Zanakku-san? Are you here for bath from the morning?」

Coming from the men's hot spring and having placed a towel on his head, the owner of [Fashion King Zanakku] appeared.

「No, since it is something that can be done here, or rather, if I don't come in the morning and evening, my mood worsens. I have already become a regular patron」

Zanakku-san laughs clatteringly. That might be so, I guess. At any rate, it is because the effect of [Recovery] is being fused together with hot water. It is

impossible that the mood will worsen.

And yet somehow, it has a strange feeling similar to being drugged. It doesn't mean that it is a bad thing though.

「That reminds me, I have completed one more design of clothes, which I received from you. I think that it came out considerably good 」

「Houhou」

As I heard the story, I got excited with feeling of making a trifling mischief. Receiving the cooperation of Mika-san as well, I decided to have Zanakku-san sell me that completed clothes. This will be enjoyable.

—————Scene-Change—————

「And, this is?」

「That's right. It is a present from me」

Elsie pinches a little the hem of the clothes she changed into. On the side of red stand-up collar clothes there is a slit. It is a so called mandarin dress. Moreover, it is only a short china mini. Of course, underneath it she is wearing spats. A few shoes with high heels were prepared. By the way, as for the clothes size I had Mika-san take care of that.



As I thought, it suits her. With her being a melee fighter, it suits her all the more.

「Yes, it suits you. Cute」

「Wha~, what are you say ! Arbitrarily replacing the clothes, mou !」

Having her face become red, Elsie casts her eyes down. It is also quite a shy facial expression. In that, she is the same as Lindsey.

It was like that at the time with Gothic Loli clothes as well, but for some reason despite liking to wear cute clothes, Elsie doesn't try to wear them. As for me, I was under impression that they didn't suit her. Therefore, it is necessary to make the situation so that she cannot help but to wear the clothes even if it is against her own will.

Therefore requesting Mika-san, after confiscating Elsie's clothes, she placed those clothes instead. Though at first she was angry, it seems like she is pleased with received gift.

「Will you be able to accept it?」

「...Un... thank you.....」

When I am told such a thing with upturned eyes, I guess it cannot be helped that I want to embrace her closely!

Since there are people here, it is unreasonable though! Kuu, if only I had more courage !

Having placed the clothes she changed from before into the bag, we leave them behind in [Silver Moon].

When we come outside, is it that she is not accustomed to shoes, Elsie who seems do not walk easily is clinging to my arm.

「For~, for a little while to stay as it is... fine.....?」

Of course there is no reason to refuse. Such soft things are being in contact with my arm.

It is the early bird which gets the worm. Today seems to be a good day.

Arc 13: Disturbance of Imperial Capital -

Chapter 91: The Empire, and The female knight

[Somehow recently, the movements of the empire are strange]

After completing the quest in the guild together with Yae, Logan-san whom we encountered unexpectedly at the coffee shop said this thing.

[What do you mean by strange?]

[How do I say it it is strange. The Empire splits their troops into an Army and Knight Order like Belfast. The Army is for invading and defending against other countries, and the Knight Order is for defending the Imperial Capital and Royal Palace. Recently, there is seems to be conspicuous war potential reinforcement in the Army, but right now the Empire isn't openly hostile]

[Will they try to the invade a country somewhere?]

Yae who was setting next to me faced Logan-san and asked him, but the one who answered wasn't Logan-san, but Rebecca-san who was together with him.

[That's not it. In the Empire right now, it is said that the emperor lies down with illness. The crown prince who is the next emperor in line is not even twenty years old and, frankly speaking, he still lacks the ability to shoulder the empire. There will be no profit even if they start a war now, I think]

So the emperor is sick, isn't he? Even if the country is in mess, is it somehow unreasonable for them to invade other countries?

I wonder if they won't come to this side at least. Belfast has formed alliances with Rifurizu Empire to the west and Misumido Kingdom to the south. The current Empire doesn't seem to have the power to fight against three countries at same time right now.

[After the Emperor passes away, won't the Empire be worried about being invaded by other countries ~gozaro.....?]

Belfast doesn't have such intentions, but they were the opponents at war approximately 20 years ago. It is not strange for them to be cautious.

Besides, there is Rodomea Federation to the east of the Empire as well, and Ramisshu Holy Kingdom who are not friendly with the Empire.

[I think every country knows as well that there is no profit picking a fight with the Empire at the current situation. No, perhaps if Belfast, Rifurizu, Misumido, Rodomea, Ramisshu, together invade the Empire, they might win easily]

[After that they might have considerable troubles on how to divide Empire territory though]

Logan-san answer while laughing. Well, should the sparks come this way, they will be brushed off though.

Parting with the two people, when we stopped by [Moon Read], I received a request for goods commission. I was on alert in case it was that sort of thing again, however this time it was a serious mystery and adventure thing. Only, I was caught a little that this book publication also in that Empire though. And I heard the story just a while ago.

[Well, it is not like something will particularly happen, maybe I should go quickly and buy it. What about you, Yae?]

[Since Lindsey-dono appears to be on second floor, I will invite her to go home ~degozaru. The snacks time is soon ~degozaru]

Recently, it appears Lindsey reads books here when she has some free time. Well, she seems to be reading historical ones among other ones though nowadays.

If left alone, because it is quite possible that she will stay like that throughout the day, I ask Yae to accompany her when she goes home.

Now then, shall I go to Imperial Capital?

I open [Gate] behind the shop, and move to the Imperial Capital [Gararia].

—————Scene Change—————

[W... what on earth is this.....?]

What suddenly appeared in front of me was row of houses burning brightly

and sparks flying around. For a moment, I thought it was a fire, but it seems something different. The flames were going up everywhere in the Imperial Capital, the people were running trying to escape. What!? What occurred here?

I used [Gravity] on my body to make myself light, and strengthened it with [Boost]. And then I instantly jumped, and landed on the roof of a building.

[OI Oi.....]

What I saw up from there was the normal citizens trying to run away, and soldiers of the army in black uniform who were ignoring them and heading towards the castle. And trying to prevent and block their way were the Knights in black armor. Sword fights started here and there. Wait a minute, this is.....

Scream rose close by. When I ran on the roof and came to the actual scene, two soldiers wearing black uniforms cornered one black knight. The knight was bleeding from top of the shoulder, looks like he can no longer use his left hand.

I don't really understand what is going on but I should stop them in any case. It is impossible for me to see a murder and remain silent.

I get down behind the soldiers, face the two people who turn around in surprise, and launch paralysis bullets.

[Gu wa!?!]

[Gu fu!?!]

The soldiers quickly fell down. The injured knight who saw that lost balance in his knees and collapsed.

[Are you alright!?!]

Using healing magic, the wound was cured. The wound was healed, but it seems his consciousness was faint. There was no focus on his eyes. Probably lost too much of blood.

[What on earth happened!?!]

[The Army...Rebelled against the Emperor.....]

The knight said this that and lost consciousness.

Saying that the army rebelled against the emperor..... OI Oi, is this a coup d'état!?

For now, I carry the knight on my shoulder, and carry him to nearby house. There was no one inside the house though, probably they have run away, I think. I laid him on the bed and applied more healing magic in advance. With this I don't think he will die.

I left the house, and went up to the roof again. I have to judge the situation first.

[Search. Eh~, display the army and knights in different colors]
『...Search End. Displaying. Red ones are 12654 Army people, Blue ones are 1165 Knights people』

Roughly ten times larger?..... Isn't this totally absurd?? Displayed in the map in front of me, red indication is for Army, blue indication is for Knights. The screen has been dyed in red.

Now then, what should I do? In any case it is different country, there is probably no need for me to meddle. I can return to Belfast leaving it like this, and end it with just reporting about that, but.....

[But I can't walk out with such excuse.....]

In a case like this, I wonder what is the purpose of the guys who staged the coup d'état. Since it is a rebellion against the emperor therefore, the Emperor's neck, maybe?

[Shall I try heading to the castle? Maybe I can offer asylum in Belfast to the Emperor if I meet him]

But wasn't the emperor sick if I am not mistaken? Well, I can move him with the bed if it comes to that.

I dash through the roofs. As I approach the castle, I catch the sight of the knights and army soldiers, battle is going around there. I shake free from it, and keep running toward the castle.

I don't know the circumstances of this country. Perhaps the righteous army revolted against the evil Emperor, such a scenario is not totally impossible either. Honestly, is it better for me to stop this coup d'état? or is it better to leave it as it is? I can't decide.

For now if the Emperor suddenly disappear, the fighting may settle down, it will be also possible to talk with the guys who started the coup d'état later. I can't think of anything else for now.

[tto. Is this the castle gate?]

The castle gate has already been broken, the army has already invaded the castle. Should I hurry?

When I thought of such thing, one corner of the castle exploded. What is it!?

Several fireballs are shot from where it exploded. Magic? It has become even more dangerous with this.

I jump over the castle gate, and fly into the balcony of the second floor. From the balcony I slipped inside the castle.

[Now then, I don't where is the Emperor's room though.....]

Let's also search for it..... It is meaningless if I myself can't judge which one is the Emperor's room. Though if it is something like a [Throne] I will likely get a hit.

It's no use getting myself worried. Let's go out of this room first.

Should I say as expected of the Emperor's Castle? As soon as I opened the gorgeous door in the corner of the room and pulled it, the person rolled inside.

[Uoa!?]

The person who came rolling was a female knight. Apparently she was leaning against the door. Though she was exhausted and wasn't moving, there was determination in her eyes, the eyes looked like they were asking me [Who are you?]

Though she doesn't look like she was injured anywhere, hidden behind a semi-long blonde hair, something like a needle was stuck on the back of her neck. When I carefully removed it and hold it up in front of my eyes, it seemed to be painted with something. Is it perhaps a poison? That's bad, I have to heal her.

[I am going to heal you now, however, since I am not an enemy, please don't cut me?]

I do brief introduction just in case, and focus magic power.

[Recovery]

The female knight is wrapped in soft light. Soon she gets up, and confirms that she can move by opening and closing her hand, she suddenly pulls the two swords in her waist, and swings them at me. Cho~! This is different from the agreement!?

[Gravity!]

[Gufuu!~?]

I immediately grabbed her arm and invoked weight magic, but because I was panicked I made mistake on holding back, the crumbled female knight grovels on the ground like that, it seems she is not able to move a finger. I make the weight a little lighter, and talk to her while she is crouching down as she was before.

[Even though I said I am not an enemy, why did you try to cut me down?]

[Who are you?! If you are not one of the knights, then you are probably with the army! If you are with the army, then you are an enemy! Therefore, I will cut you!]

[TL: she is speaking formal polite language]

Huh? Is she stupid, this person? My story not getting to her.

[First, I am not with the army. I am not even wearing the army uniform. Second, if I was with the army there was no need for me to help you]

[Come to think of it.....]

[Or rather I should say, I am not a person from the Empire. I am Mochizuki Touya. An adventure from Belfast, I encountered this rebellion when I accidentally came to the Imperial Capital. As for why I sneaked into the castle, it is because I thought maybe I can help his Majesty the Emperor and important people to escape from this country]

Listening to my explanation, the expression of the female knight changed. From doubt to hope.

[Transfer magic..... Is that really true? If it is true, I beg you, please lend me your strength!]

[That's is fine, however please don't attack me again?]

[I understand. I vow on my double swords]

When I cancel [Gravity] and she stands up, while doing gentle jumps she

moves her body. She sheaths her two swords, and faces toward me.

[Touya-san, was it. I am Caroline Ritto. Please call me Carol. I belong to the third Imperial Knight Order, a second class knight]

Even if you say something like a second class I don't really get it, but for now I nod. At that time, the crest drawn at the handle of the sword caught my eyes. Gryphon and shield, twin sword with laurel tree.....Oh? Where.....?

[TL: read chapter 52 if you don't remember]

Without having time to confirm that, we dashed through the castle with Carol-san leading us. The corpses of knights and army were lying here and there, the area is filled with the smell of blood.

Isn't this really bad.....? If they got invaded up to here, the probability of his Majesty the Emperor being safe was low.

While moving ahead following Carol-san, I imagined the worst-case scenario.

Chapter 92: The Empire's Princess and the Demon

I ran up the stairs with Carol-san in the lead, and before long we reached a large hall. Carol-san tried to run straight through but I stopped. I heard the faint scream from somewhere.

I strained my ears. I heard the snarls of the soldiers and explosions in the distance. There were the sounds of weapons mixed in but I could definitely hear it, a woman's... no a girl's voice.

「Search! A young girl, and anyone that presently trying to hurt her within a 100 meter radius!」

『...Search End. Displaying』

There it is. In a room at the far end of this one!

I kicked the door open and similarly kicked the next one.

When the door blew open, there was a silver haired girl that was being ridden by uniformed service man that was holding her neck that was going to shove a dagger in her at any moment.

「Guhoa!?!」

Surprised at my intrusion, a paralysis bullet struck the man who hesitated at my surprise entrance. That was dangerous! If I had been even a little later she would have been killed.

The man collapsed due to the spell on top of the girl.

「Hii!?!」

The girl shoved the man off and escaped from under him while holding onto herself trembling. It's not impossible. She was almost killed after all.

「Are you alright?」

I made my voice as gentle as possible to help calm her down. The girl realizes

that and looks at my face for the first time.

She had a pair of deep jade eyes, and porcelain white skin, she had disheveled silvery hair, dressed in white silk. Is she about Yumina's age? To do that to such a small child, what trash.

If you look closely you could see it was torn up everywhere, there was even a cut in her arm. If I don't do something about it quickly then it's going to leave a scar.

「Come forth light, tranquil healing, Cure heal」

She look frightened in the beginning for a moment at my aid spell but as the soft warm light healed the wound on her own arm then her reaction changed to one of astonishment.

「A...you are?」

「I'm Mochidzuki Touya. I'm an adventurer. I have nothing to do with the army, ok?」

I said that so that I wouldn't be attacked like I was with Carol-san, just to be safe.

「Mochizuki, Touya-sama.....」

「Can you stand?」

「Yes.....」

She hold out her hand to help her to stand up. Huh? It might be after the fact but she isn't a normal girl. She's wearing some considerably first class clothing. Could it be..... Huh?

I meet the girl's eyes. She is... fixedly staring at me.



Ji————

Ji—————

Ji—————

Ji—————

Wait a second, this feels like déjà vu. With a blush the girl opens her mouth as she steals glances at me.

「.....do you dislike younger ones...?」

Uoi! That was exactly what Yumina said isn't it!? What is with this?! I had just begun to think about what a problem it was going to become when someone else kicked in the door and jumped in.

「Princess!」

「Carol?」

The one that jumped into the room was Carol-san. She rushed over to the girl. As I thought. She's the Princess of the Empire.

「Are you safe!? ...Who is this?」

Carol-san send a dubious glance at the army person who has collapsed on the floor.

「He was here to kill me. I was saved by Touya-sama」

「My word...! To kill the princess! Unforgivable! Let's kill him!」

「Oioi!」

Carol-san pulled out her sword to give the finishing blow to the man who was unconscious. She hurriedly grabbed him by the neck and pulled back. What a troublesome person this is!

「It was the princess, no wonder the feeling was naturally different」

While dragging out Carol-san I spoke to the Princess of the empire. I thought it was like that though.

「Regulus Empire's third princess, Rushia Lea Regulus.....You don't seem very surprised Touya-sama, do you? Usually people's attitude changes when they realize I am an imperial princess」

「I'm acquainted with two other princesses besides you. It's something you get used to, to some degree」

One is a sooner or later fiancé, and the other is a dangerous author.

「You know that many princesses...just who are you?」

This time Carol-san was the one with the surprised face that looked at me. Even if you were to ask who I am... I don't even really understand what my position is. I am part of Belfast's staff and at the same time I am not. Even if I marry Yumina, I don't really want to be king.

「Well, I will explain about myself later. Shall we go for now? I can send Princess Rushia on ahead if you prefer」

「I see.....」

The female knight thinks. Where to run away to? But the person in question refused.

「I do not mind going later. I'm more worried about Father and older brother. Let's go together」

Rushia-hime says these things bravely. N-it is dangerous. Well, I should probably take her with me to hear the stories of the Emperor and the crown prince. For the time being I will have her take refuge at my house and then talk about it.

I left Rushia-hime's guarding to Carol and took up the perimeter guard position. We returned to the hall where I had separated from Carol-san and we continued onward.

「The people that need to be evacuated are just the Crown prince and Emperor right?」

「For the time being. If possible the Prime minister and aides if possible」

Carol-san answers as we run through the corridors. Huh? Which reminds me, Rushia-hime said she is the third princess, but where are her older sisters?

I asked about it, but the first princes had already married another royal family in a different country and the second imperial princess was studying abroad. They were in countries that were amicable with the Empire for the time being. But depending on the situation with the Empire from now on is what I don't know. If they're deposed by the coup then they may be demanded to be turned over.

We ran through the corridor, and turning the corner, 5 doors down, stood 5 soldiers waiting with swords drawn.

「It's Rushia-hime! Capture her! No, just kill her!」

The soldiers turned their swords toward us in unison.

「How dangerous」

I pulled out Brynhild and shot everyone with paralysis bullets. Dododododo went the report of the gun and the soldiers fell one after the other. Yes, thanks for the good work.

「You killed 5 of them so quickly.....」

「Don't say it like that. I only paralyzed them. Forget that, the emperor is beyond here?」

I replied to Carol-san who was blank with surprise, and asked Rushia-hime.

「Yes, the room ahead is father's bedroom. He is ill so I have not been able to enter very much」

「Is it an infectious disease?」

「No.....He's emaciated so I think he doesn't want me to see it often. I have heard that he is very weak as well.....」

I see. But what to do.....With the enemy having invaded this far, there are probably enemies within as well. Honestly it is highly possible that he has already been done in. I wonder about showing a father's corpse to a child this young.....

Did she see my hesitation, Rushia-hime grasped my sleeve very tightly.

「I've prepared myself. Still though, if I don't see father for myself, I think I will surely regret it. Therefore.....」

If you have that much determination then I can say nothing to it. I steeled myself and threw the door open.

Inside the considerably wide, luxurious room, there was a king-size bed. There were several men standing in the room, and all turned toward me.

The result was they were in army uniforms, there were 3 normal soldiers as well as 2 officer class people, as well as a single general. There were several corpses in the room, they were wearing armor, so they were probably guard knights.

In the middle there was an elderly person who was lying in bed. Were we too late.....?

「Who are you? You don't appear to be with the knights?」

The general looking person asked. He gives off the image of a falcon with sharp

looking eyes and hooked nose. About 40 I'd say?

「General Bazuru! Did you lay your hands on the Emperor!？」

「...Father.....!」

Behind me, Carol-san was enraged and I could hear the gasp of Rushia-hime. General huh? I wonder if he's the perpetrator of the coup.

「Why if it isn't Rushia-hime and Ritto house's stupid daughter? How strange, I ordered you both to be killed as soon as you were found」

The Empire's general gives off a perverted laugh. As I thought, she's stupid one after all? I gave a fleeting glance at Carol-san.

「You're the mastermind of this riot? I'm asking tentatively, why did you do this?」

I ask General Bazuru to his face. In the end I'm an outsider. Not knowing the situation, I can't decide who to ally with.

「The Emperor has an illness, the one in his heart. He signs a non-aggression pact with Belfast and Rodomea, he hesitates to destroy the pacts and invade both countries immediately.....Before, His Majesty would do things without hesitation. The illness of age is a frightening one」

「...So just for that you're going to kill him?」

「The Emperor must always be strong. If he loses this qualification then he must descend the stage. A new emperor must be installed and build a new empire」

How unneeded. Usurpation. That's just taking over the country isn't it? At least in the mind of the general, he and not the emperor has more charisma. Otherwise he wouldn't have raised a revolt.

The ill emperor with no future, and an unreliable crown prince. Compared to a general overflowing with strong ambition. It's needless to say who has the stronger voice.

Even still, annul the non-aggression pact? These guys intend on going to war with Belfast?

「Belfast and the nearby Misumido, and Rifurizu are in an alliance, do you really think you can defeat all 3 countries at once?」

「We can. Do you think we sat on our hands for the past 20 years after the non-aggression pact was signed?」

General Bazuru stretches his right hand toward the window, and begins concentrating magic. This guy can use magic? Moreover, what is this magic.....?

It's huge. It's bigger than any other wizard I've met until now. What is that? My body feels heavy.....?

「Come forth darkness, I wish for a duke of demons, Demons lord」

General Bazuru recited the chant and one of the windows blows out, and the area is enveloped in a flash. When the light disappears, in its place the sight of a huge demon appears that was as tall as 3 stories.

Chapter 93: Imbibe Demon's Bracelet and the Defense Bracelet

It had the head of a goat and the wings of a bat, with the upper half as that of a trained man and the lower half of an owl.

What is that.....? Is that also some kind of beast summons? The said Demon lord is a demon? It certainly looks demonic.

(ed: 'demon lord' is written with katakana, and 'lord' with kanji')

「No way... to make a contract with that size of demon, what kind of compensation did it require.....? And just where does the magic to maintain it come from.....」

Rushia-hime mumbles while trembling with fear. That's true. Unlike with lizardmen, silver wolves, skeletons, it was that much different of the being. Just how much magic does the general have?

「It was easy to form a contract with the demon. Sacrifices. Criminals of the imperial capital were offered as sacrifices. Though the emperor opposed it. If you can summon a first class demon then you can summon lower class demons freely as well. After that, if you give sacrifices to it then the contract will be complete. If you do it this way then you can summon an entire demon army. And the magic」

General Bazuru rolls up the sleeve over his right arm and showed us the equipped bracelet to us. The red gem that was installed, shone brightly. That is... an artifact?!

「This 「Imbibe Demon's bracelet」 has the effect of absorbing magic from others. It's been absorbing the magic from everyone here little by little, making it the food for the Demons lord」

It's absorbing magic? So that's why I felt a heavy a little while ago? Or should I say, isn't this bad? If I stay here then more and more magic is likely to be taken.

Rushia-hime and Carol-san who were nearby, were on their knees. If their magic is absorbed does consciousness fade?

The magic that had been absorbed from me had already been recovered but I don't have the composure to use 「Transfer」 on these two.

Then I can't do anything but eliminate the cause?

「Aport!」

I tried to use magic to pull the 「Imbibe Demon's bracelet」 away. But something surrounded the general and the bracelet didn't move.

「Mu? Bastard, you still have magic? Well in any event magic won't work on me. Why do you think I made a contract with a demon?」

The general indicated towards the huge demon who was hovering outside the broken wall with his bat wings.

「That demon has a special 「magic nullification」 trait. Magic attacks do not work, nor do effects of special magic spells on objects. As I am the contractor, that same ability is granted to me」

Magic nullification? What a troublesome ability! Meaning I have to rely on physical abilities now.....I pull out Brunhild and reload it with paralysis bullets. If magic doesn't work then these would probably have the greatest chance, I guess.

「Mu?」

The black eyes of the general disregard the gun as I pull the trigger. The gun resounds and the bullet flies straight into the wall, instead of the general's face. What is that!?

「What was that just now? A projectile? But it's too bad. If magic doesn't work then use physical attacks? That won't work either」

The general rolls up his left sleeve and there was another bracelet. It had a red gem set there as well.

「This is the 「Bracelet of defense」. It creates a strong barrier equal to the magic poured into it, and protects me from all physical attacks. I absorb magic with the 「Imbibe demon's bracelet」 and use it for the 「defense bracelet」 and nullify physical attacks. This is an invincible defense! Regardless of how many people attack me I will never be hurt!」

Lies, is that possible!? I'm in no position to say it but that's too much of a cheat! And I'm the one supplying the magic!?

Even if I were to use a super-heavy weight class 「Gravity」 attack, my magic would be absorbed by him, and then it would be used to create a barrier of a similar level? Huh? Isn't there a contradiction? No it seems like something else. There are others supplying magic other than just me.

Chi-it's too much of a bother. If I could just do something about that bracelet.....

「I don't know where you're from, but I can't have you return alive. I'll have you become a sacrifice for the Demon's lord」

「...To summon a demon army for war? For that how many of the empire's people do you need to sacrifice?」

「They'll just die in war anyway. To be killed by an enemy or as a sacrifice, there's no difference. Sooner or later the enemy soldiers will be turned into sacrifices as well」

The general laughs and hangs up a gossip. Isn't he just a madman who just wants to play war?

Since earlier I did not understand whether this coup was good or bad, but now I understood it clearly. It is a bad one.

There is no way that it is a good thing to involve unrelated lives for the sake of your desires.

「U.....」

At that moment, the emperor, who was lying on the bed, moved his foot slightly. Could it be, he's alive!?

The general's group didn't seem to realize it. Here it seems that priority should be to saving the emperor's life? The pair that were behind me, having their magic absorbed, seemed to have reached their limit as well.

「「Gate」activate. Target – Emperor, Rushia-hime, Carol-san, 3 people. Transport them to the garden at home」

『Understood. 「Gate」activating』

「What!？」

There was light that appeared underneath the three people and they were sucked into the ground and disappeared.

「Bastard, you can use transportation magic!？」

「Correct. I'll be pulling back for today. Don't think for a minute that I'm going to let things go your way」

I reloaded Brunhild with bullets, different ones. I set it up and aimed at the general.

「Fool...as long as I have the「Bracelet of Defense」I can't be hurt, I said」

「Well, it's not possible to hurt your body. But your pride is another matter」

「.....What?」

While grinning broadly, I lowered the muzzle and aimed at his feet.

「Slip」

「Uoowa!？」

Sute-n! The general fell splendidly. Even if he is given a hand to stand up he slips and falls again. When I reloaded the magazine I「Programmed」it for a slipping bullet when shot on the floor. Whether it's the hand or foot, the general keeps falling, it's an infinite slipping hell.

「Ge-general!」

His companions rush up to help him. Retards. The effect of the magic isn't limited to the general alone. The effect is to the ground in the vicinity.

「Uwa!？」

「Gue!？」

As usual, they get pulled into the slipping hell, the ones that went to help kept falling down as well. It is pitiful, the barrier bracelet doesn't work so I wonder if some damage will accumulate.

「Kukuku, Keep falling for all eternity! Keep dancing that ungraceful dance!」

I said these things to provoke the general. Well if he were to use the「demon bracelet」to absorb the magic on the floor then he would stop. But I have no obligation to tell him that.

「Demons lord!」

The hand of the goat headed demon extends toward me. Oops that's bad. I wonder if 「Slip」works on things in the air?

Unlike the general it seems that physical attacks would work on it, but even if I were to defeat it he would probably just call out another demon. Do I smell an opportunity here?

「Farewell gentleman! The iron hammer of Babylon will descend upon you! Wash your necks and wait! Fwahahaha!」

Oops, this might become a habit.

Right before returning I made a 「Mirage」of an unpleasant image. I left them with the image of cockroaches, centipedes, green caterpillars and swarms of other insects crawling on the floor as my parting gift.

「Hii! Hueee!」

「Bugs! The bugsssss!」

「Bastard! I'll get you for this!」

Fun...『 The laugh of「Take that & that felt good」produced from the bottom of my heart!』 is something that I didn't feel like saying, but the feeling of sour stomach had gone away for sure.

I opened a 「Gate」in the floor, and jumped out of Imperial capital.

=====Scene-Change=====

On the other side of the 「Gate」, when I came out into the garden, Rushia-hime was clinging to the emperor.

「Father! Father!」

Not good, I need to hurry and treat him. Along with Rushia-hime who was squatting down, I held up the emperor's hand.

「Come forth light, Goddess of healing, Mega heal」

The light of advanced recovery magic envelopes the emperor's body and it seems that the piercing wound on his side was closed. This alone was probably not enough.

「Recovery」

I recovered any abnormal states as well as any side effects. Now it's up to the person in question.

Just like that, I transported him to a bed in a guest room. I asked Lyme-san to call for Doctor Raul from the royal palace and then guided Rushia-hime and Carol-san to the room where he had been transported to.

In the meantime until Doctor Raul comes, I give everyone gathered in the living room a rough explanation of the events that transpired in the Empire.

「.....Good grief...Why does Touya keeps sticking his head into these troublesome things, I wonder?」

Elsie sighs exasperatedly. It's not like I thrust my head into them but my head keeps getting thrust into them instead.

「.....Even still for those things to happen in the empire...What happened to the crown prince.....?」

Lindsey muttered, and as for that, I could do nothing but pray for their safety. It would have been better to transport them all at once, but as I didn't know the prince's face I wasn't able to search for him.

「But these certainly are unexpected events. If the Empire were to really attack Belfast.....」

「It's the invasion of the demon army, isn't it. Something needs to be done before that.....」

The easiest way would be to beat General Bazuru..... But as magic had no effect and physical attacks didn't work too, I can't think of anything.

Even if I were to use 「Gate」and drop him from 10 km the 「Defense bracelet」 would nullify the damage. 「Gravity」is a physical attack so it would probably be the same outcome.

Things like 「Slip」and 「Mirage」have an effect too if they aren't directly targeting the person.....Plus my magic kept being absorbed. But, that guy's companions were calm, I wonder if they have something that prevents that. Now then, what to do.....

Even though I say that, how should this be reported to the King? It's a big deal

for the country, there was a coup d'état in the Empire, and there is the possibility of a demon army attack.

But should I or should I not tell him about the emperor and Rushia-hime? There is tentatively a non-aggression pact, but they are former enemies.

What should be done if he says to extradite them? Well, if it comes to that, I can give them shelter in Babylon? It's not as if I've allied with the Empire, but at the very least I have no intention of handing over a severely-traumatized patient.

Lyme-san brought Doctor Raul while I was thinking about these things. Well then, from here on out I should leave it to the professional. I should focus on what to do about that general and the demon.

It might be a little difficult.....N? Huh? Isn't it something rather easy to do? It may take a little time to prepare but..... can I pull it off?

I thought up a good plan. Harassment isn't really my style but, well it can't be helped. I envision the general's crying face. Oops, I was grinning.

Everyone that saw my face drew away. What is it?
(ED: I always knew that he is an 'S')

Chapter 94: The Two Princesses, and the Strategy Preparations

「For the time being he's not in critical condition. Now we just have to wait for him to rest and regain his strength. He should regain consciousness soon」

Doctor Raul says while putting his stethoscope on the table. The emperor should definitely have been sick, but he couldn't find any symptoms anywhere. Was it the effect of 「Recovery」? But to remedy that abnormal state with magic is not something that normally could have been done. I once tried it on Lindsey when she had a cold but it didn't work.

There are many uncertain points where 「Recovery」 is concerned. I don't know really how to classify the illnesses because I am not a specialist. Do things like viruses and tumors respond differently? Well I don't really get it but the result was good.

「Even still.....I never thought I would look after the His majesty the Empire's emperor..... Life is an interesting thing」

Doctor Raul says while smiling wryly. I did tentatively have him keep this a secret from the palace. Once the Emperor woke up I would inform the King myself.

From the position of the doctor, it is for the best not to strain the patient, so I was able to get him to consent.

From then Rushia-hime kept nursing her father the entire time. Carol-san was right next to her.

「Rushia-hime. You should probably rest now. If you collapse too then won't you cause him to worry?」

「Yes.....Um can you please call me Rue?」

She fidgets nervously while hesitantly asking with an upturned look. Well if the person in question asks that, then there is no reason to refuse.

「I understand. Rue. Is this good?」

「Yes. This makes me happy」

While Rue says that she smiles. From the gap of the door I notice a glance and see a face peering through it, it was staring straight at me. That scared me! It's Yumina?! Why is she acting like a Peeping tom.....

The door opened and Yumina gracefully entered the room, stood before Rue and gracefully bowed.

「It is a pleasure to make your acquaintance. I am the King of the Kingdom of Belfast, Tryst Wynne Ernes Belfast's daughter, Yumina Ernes Belfast」

When Yumina introduced herself, Rue and Carol-san's eyes were wide in surprise, but before long Rue stands up in confusion and bows similarly.

「Pleased to meet you, Princess Yumina-sama. I am Regulus Empire's Emperor, Zephyrus Roa Regulus's third Imperial Princess, Rushia Rea Regulus」

Oo, this is the greeting of two princesses. With them both being of the same age, they are lovelier rather than beautiful though.

「It was a terrible time. It is wonderful that you are safe」

「Yes. Thanks to the assistance of Touya-sama, it was possible to get out safely」

Rue smiles like a flower beginning to bloom.

「That is wonderful. As Touya-san's fiancée it makes me happy」

「Eh...is, is that so.....?」

Ah, the flower withered. What an honest girl. Yumina had the same reaction back then so even I can imagine what Rue was began to think about me.

「Rushia-sama, would you talk with me for a little while, would you mind coming to my room?」

「? Eeh, I don't mind.....」

Rue follows closely behind Yumina. After the door closes Doctor Raul mutters.

「.....A blood bath isn't it?」

「Please don't say it like that.....」

That's not a joke you can laugh at. Well, I don't think Yumina is someone that

would lose her temper and yell something like「Thieving cat!」

「Anyways, doctor, if you are returning to the castle I can send you back using 「Gate」. I will be reporting to the king about the Empire though」

「If that is the case, then I would like to accept your offer」

I left the guarding of the Emperor to Carol-san and we went to the Royal Palace using 「Gate」.

=====Scene-Change=====

「That kind of thing happened in the Empire.....」

I explained the situation to the king and proposed to increase defense against the Empire. If possible a lot of wizards should be sent is what I think. To make it easy to make reports secretly between there and here I made many 「Gate mirrors」

These were pair set mirrors for sending letters mutually connected with [Gate]. In other words if letter was sent through from one, it would appear in another. In other words if one of them was sent to a fort then it would be possible to get it touch immediately via letters with royal capital.

「But it's both a good news/bad news kind of day.....What a day it is」

The His Majesty the King mutters with a sigh. N? I was the one with the bad news, of course. Then what is the good news?

「Aa.....- Yumina will have a little brother or sister」

「Ha?」

He was giving an embarrassed lopsided grin.

「Hee~, Congratulations. It would be good if they were the successor」

This way the likelihood that I will have to succeed the throne of this country will fall. So it's happy for two reasons.

「That makes me feel a little complex. If Touya-dono were to succeed the throne then I would be relieved」

「No no, if a boy is born then they'll succeed won't they?」

「So, you say that if a girl is born you'll succeed this country?」

「No, that reasoning is strange」

The King was throwing it out for argument sake so lightly. Don't commit your child to something strange.

「Anyway, what is the Emperor intending on doing.....?」

「Aa-... He ran away along with the third princess or were killed. It's not something that is very clear」

I returned a vague answer. I want to wait till the emperor has regained consciousness to give a proper explanation.

「For the time being that general raised a revolt and something needs to be done about it. If he is beaten then it can stop the possible invasion of a foreign nation」

「Hou. You seem pretty confident, do you have a plan?」

「Well, I won't really know until I try」

I left my vague answer and departed from the Royal Palace.

That summoned Demon's Lord only has 「Magic nullification」 applied to it, so I think I can do something with a physical attack. I can't do anything with 「Gravity」 to the demon's body itself but I can probably use it on a really heavy rock overhead and drop it on it.

But, even if the demon is defeated the 「Magic nullification」 probably won't disappear from the general.

If the 「Imbibe Demon's bracelet」absorbs magic in the area, then it's possible to summon the Demon's lord once again.

Though slight, there is magic in everything from plants, to insects, to animals, for a demon beast it requires a lot of magic. If they feel like it they can absorb magic from anything. It's really a troublesome bracelet.

As for the「Defensive bracelet」the bullets are stopped by a barrier or so I thought. The invisible wall only created a partial barrier around the general. It's not as if it's around his entire body. It did nothing to prevent him from falling to the ground. When he was “slipping” it didn't recognize the ground as damage so it did nothing to protect him from that damage so he kept on falling down. Automatic defense is really the issue here.

It looks like I'm going to have to use that method against the general after all.

Seriously.....It's not fun at all. He'll probably hate it, that general. Well it'll probably be better than killing him. Um, it's making me all excited.

For the time being I have to prepare. I returned to my house and asked Clare-san for something that I think exists in this world. Unfortunately there wasn't anything that was the same, there was something that was far more severe it seems. If it can't be dealt with by magic it's really dangerous.

I went to the desert nation of Sandora to buy it, and was tentatively able to obtain it. The old merchant stressed that it not be used right here, so I put it in 「Storage」. I wanted to test it but decided against it. If I were to meet my end here then it would be like putting the cart before the horse.

After that I went to the 「Workshop」 and had Rosetta prepare a thick iron plate and enchanted it with 「Invisible」 so that would be transparent. So it became a transparent strengthened iron plate that was substituted for glass.

Even though it was about 50cm thick the transparency was the same, it's amazing. I could probably make an aquarium.....But it's scary to handle living things.

For the time being I've made what I had intended. It's not something that great and I completed it with 「Modeling」. This too I placed in 「Storage」.

「But the 「Imbibe Demon's Bracelet」 and the 「Defense bracelet」 huh.....」

With her arms crossed, Rosetta tilts her head.

「Do you know something about them?」

「If I remember correctly... there should be artifacts like that in the 「Warehouse」」

「...What did you say?」

So what? Did the bracelets just float down from the 「Warehouse」 into the general's hands?

「Well 5000 years have passed after all...it is not an absolute that the 「Warehouse」 is safe. There could have been some trouble and from there the artifacts or some other riches fell out of there」

「.....Wait a minute...「The immortal gem」.....It gives the owner the immortal attribute, and is able to manipulate the undead.....」

「Ah, this is also something that came from the 「Warehouse」as well」

I thought so! The riot in Ishen was due to the interference from the 「Warehouse」as well!? Then wouldn't this mean that the possibility of the 「Warehouse」crashing very high? Which means there is the possibility of other artifacts that are floating around out there.....

「Who is the one that is managing the 「Warehouse」?」

「Because we have the teleportation capacity to jump a short distance, it is possible that before the crash they were able to escape..... But because the manager of the 「Warehouse」was careless I cannot make that assertion」

Is that so.....? Well there's nothing I can do about it right now anyways. It's useless to think about it. Could it be that they survived for over 1000 years on the ground..... No way.

Well the countermeasures have been made. It became night, so I took Rosetta home and when we returned to the living room, Carol-san spoke to me.

「His Majesty has regained consciousness」

Chapter 95: Highest-level Talks, and the Empire's 12 Swords

The Emperor regained consciousness? That was pretty quick. According to Carol-san, he had stabilized considerably and it looked like it was safe to talk to him.

With Carol-san following behind me, I entered the room assigned to the Emperor. He was there speaking calmly with his daughter. He really looks to be fine.

「Touya-sama! Father has awoken!」

「.....You are Mochizuki Touya-dono?」

While Rue turns around looking very happy, the Empire's emperor watches me with a quiet expression. With his long white beard and thin face, he gives the impression of a hermit.

「First I would like to express my gratitude. For saving my and Rushia's life, gratitude alone does not suffice.....」

The Emperor bows. It's a little embarrassing.

「Please do not worry. I had come to the Imperial Capital on a shopping trip by chance」

If you look at it, it really was a coincidence. If I had been a day earlier or later then nothing could have been done.

「It saves me to hear you say that. To have a riot in that place at this time. It is truly regrettable.....」

「What do you intend on doing from now on? I have yet to inform Belfast that you are here, if there is someplace you wish to go then I can open a「Gate」and send you there?」

The Emperor looked at me with surprise, he gazed at me closely. What is it?

「Well.....Is Touya-dono not a person of Belfast?」

「I live here so I am a resident of Belfast. I don't particularly serve the country. I am friendly with the king, but it is different when it comes to problems between nations」

I think that if there is a place he wants to go he should apply for asylum there. Like the country where the first princess married or where the second princess is studying abroad?

The Emperor reflected upon it for a little while but...

「No, I would like to meet with the King of Belfast. If possible to speak in secret, how about it?」

「It would probably be alright but.....Is it fine?」

「It's a good opportunity. I want to speak of all the things that have happened, and all the things to come」

N-it's still early in the evening, and the king may have time now. For the time being I should ask Yumina. I left the Emperor's room and went toward Yumina's.

=====Scene Change=====

「.....Sorry, can you say that again?」

「Aa-...Actually I have been giving shelter to the Emperor of Regulus and the third Imperial princess. I am sorry」

Was the King shocked at what I said, he was holding his head. It's a little amusing.

「Regulus' Emperor is in my Capital? Today is just a series of surprises...what's going on!?!」

I can't say anything to that. Even if it has nothing to do with the pregnancy of the queen everything else is probably my fault...well, it's definitely my fault.

「So, the Emperor wishes to meet secretly with the King, what do you wish to do?」

「The Emperor?」

The King sighs deeply, slouches deeply in his chair and interlocks his fingers on his stomach. After thinking for a while, he stands up as if making up his mind.

「I can't run away here. That talk, I'll just go to it」

「Well, shall we move to my house directly」

I use「Gate」in Yumina's room and transport directly into the room that had the Emperor in bed.

The Emperor, who was laying on the bed, was startled by the sudden appearance of the gate and us who pass through it, tried to sit up, and faced the King of Belfast who was directly in front of him. They were silent for a while looking at each other, and after a short time, the Emperor casted his eyes down and lowered his head slightly.

「Please excuse my appearance, King of Belfast. On this occasion it seems that we have caused your country some trouble」

「No, please do not blame yourself very much, Regulus' Emperor. I have heard about the circumstances from Touya-dono」

Saying that, the King sit at the bedside on a chair. The highest-level talks between nations began, and outsiders were supposed to leave. In the room were the King of Belfast, Regulus' Emperor, and their daughters Yumina and Rue, and I left the room.

Out in the hall Carol-san stood as guard. Because she didn't see me coming into the room, when I went out she was surprised, but it seems that she got used to the「Gate」by now.

「The king of Belfast and Regulus' Emperor are in conference now, so you can't go interfering」

「What!? Just when did that happen!?」

Carol-san said in surprise, again. She really over reacts to every little thing.

Suddenly, my eyes stop at Carol-sans sword. The crest that was carved on it.....
Ah!

「Excuse me, Carol-san. About the crest on that sword.....」

「What about my Ritto family crest?」

She let me see it up close. It's the same after all. As the one on Rene's pendent.

「This crest is the same one as carved on a pendant that I saw」

「! Is it the one set in Wind demon stone!? Where is it!? That person!?!」

Her eye color changes and Carol-san starts to approach me. There seems to be some great reason. Because I don't know the reason, I won't tell her about Rene just yet.

「The owner seems to have died. She was sick」

「I, see.....」

At my words she loses her strength and Carol-san looks at the ground listlessly. Was it that important of a person?

「The owner of that pendant was my older sister. When I was younger, our father was strict and she was sent out of the house, my one and only sister」

It was her older sister huh? No wonder she was desperate. Which means, Rene is Carol-san's niece? They don't really look alike. Carol is blond, but Rene is a redhead. I wonder if she got it from her father.

「Was the Ritto house a famous noble in the Empire?」

「I don't know if they were famous, but they were tentatively on the lowest seat of the 12 swords of the empire」

「12 swords of the empire?」

「Belfast probably hasn't heard much of anything about them but, in the Empire they're the 12 people that supported the first generation emperor who founded the nation. One of those is our 「Twin swords of Kiru Ritto」 ancestor. Well right now the 12 swords of the empire are really nobles in name only.....」

Saying that Carol-san laughs sadly. Impoverished nobles...not quite that bad, they just don't have that great of a role in the Empire. Lyme-san didn't even know about the house crest after all.

「I see...older sister passed away...? Even until father passed away they still fought and never reconciled, it was something he regretted.....I wonder if they reconciled on the other side...」

「Aa,About your older sister. Actually there is one daughter. That child is here right now.....」

「.....Eh?」

Carol-san's eyes popped and she became speechless. Did the sudden news of her sister passing away, and her memento being here suddenly disturb her?

And whether it was good or bad timing, Rene had just came running into the hall.

「Touya-onii-.....Dannasama, dinner is ready」

「Ah, thank you Rene. I'll take it later」

To the guest, Carol-san, and myself, she gave a short bow and returned to the corridor. Carol-san followed after her with her eyes. After Rene disappears Carol-san returns her glance toward me.

「It's that child. Her name is Rene. Before coming here she was pick-pocketing in the slums」

「That can't be.....!」

「She had to do that to survive. Her father was an Adventurer that didn't return from a demon beast subjugation. She has been carefully keeping her mother's precious pendant all this time」

Carol who had been looking at me glanced back at the corridor.

「.....I would like to speak to that child, would it be alright?」

「I can call her for you if you wish?」

「No, right now the Empire is such a state right now, I want it to settle down for a while. She seems to be relatively happy here. However I would like her to see mother someday. This child.... she has different eyes and hair color, but her looks are that of my elder sister」

By Carol-san's mother she means Rene's grandmother? I hope that she gets to introduce her someday.....

While thinking about that Yumina peers inside the hall.

「Touya-san, Father and the Emperor are calling for you」

「For me?」

What could it be? I left because I thought I was going to be an intrusion between countries.

Inside were the Emperor on the bed, and beside him was the King sitting on the chair. Both had calm faces. Did the talks end?

「Touya-dono, about the talk this afternoon?」

「This afternoon?」

Did I say something? I tilted my head at the King's words.

「About doing something about General Bazuru.....? Can you really do something?」

The Emperor supplies after the king had spoken. Aa, that?

「Something, or rather, I think I can defeat the general. I can make the other servicemen powerless, it is possible to suppress the Imperial Capital even tomorrow」

「「「Wa-!!」」」

Everyone except for Yumina were stiff in surprise. Yumina alone puffed up her tiny chest as if it was natural.....it's still in the process of growing.

「Just, I want to ask something, for the servicemen that joined the rebellion, do you intend on capital punishment for everyone?」

「No, it was begun with the general, as the mastermind his execution is unavoidable, however as the servicemen who participated in the action, I intend on only banishing them from the Imperial Capital」

Dismiss the rest. Well that's appropriate. It's about half the entire army so it can still be recovered.

「Display map. Regulus Teikoku Imperial Capital」

『Understood. Displaying map』

The map of the Imperial Capital appears in the center of the room.

「Wh-what is this!?!」

「It's the map of the Imperial Capital.....This detailed.....」

「This is my no-attribute magic. Convenient isn't it?」

Isn't it something important, it was the feeling the surprised Emperor and Rue gave off. The king was impressed though. Hadn't I shown it to him before?

「Search. Knights in blue, Army in Red」

『Understood...Search end. Displaying』

In an instant the red points extend throughout the Imperial Capital. It feels like the number has increased since earlier today. I wonder if they were summoned

from other towns. There is a blue point in one corner of the castle.

「This is?」

「.....The underground prison. The remaining knights are probably there. But not all of them. So few. Did the others run away, or were they killed.....」

The Emperor bitterly grips his fist in frustration. Seeing that Rue asks me.

「Umm, Touya-sama. Could you look for Older brother?」

「Well.....It's not like I can't but... Does the crown prince have any distinct features? Is he someone that you would notice right away as the Crown Prince?」

I did a [search] once more, for what I would judge to be one. I was able to search for servicemen because they were wearing service uniforms so I was able to judge them as 「Servicemen」

But there were no hits. If he had something like 「a sword wound on the cheek」like Yae's older brother, I would recognize it at once.

「A feature...is it? U...m He has silvery hair.....huh? Feature...feature.....」

Rue was thinking. Upon seeing that the Emperor smiles wryly. He really has a normal face. It can't be helped. Might as well get a memory.

「Rue. Stick out your hand a for a little bit」

「? Hai.....? Ah.....」

I grasped the small hand that was being held out. Rue's face reddens at once, I speak as much as possible to calm her down.

「Close your eyes and imagine your brother. As most recently as possible」

「Ha, hai」

I put my forehead to Rue's who was concentrating. Honestly, I could take a memory from the Emperor but if possible I don't want to press foreheads with another guy. I can't imagine what Rifurizu imperial princess author would write.

「Fuwawa!?!」

「Concentrate」

「Ha, hai!」

The bewildered Rue is likable, I concentrate magic here and activate it.

「Recall」

An absentminded face comes to mind, the image gradually becomes clearer. He doesn't have silvery hair too, he's a gentle looking youth...huh?

「If this person is the Crown Prince...I've met him before.....?」

「「「「Eh!?」」」」

I retrieved the memory while the four people were surprised. That's right. When the Imperial Capital was being attacked, it was when the knight was being surrounded by the soldiers. That was the crown prince? Was that his disguise to run away!?

.....Crap, I just left him there.

Chapter 96: The Rushed Contract and the Declaration of War

「Search. Crown Prince of the Empire」

『Understood....Search complete. Displaying』

A green pin fell in a corner of the Imperial Capital. Because it seems to be moving a little, it appears he survived. That's great.

「He appears to be alive..... Where is this?」

「The Empire's Western direction's commander, Romelo's residence.....I see, the prince seems to be safe」

He's safe with the army? While I was thinking that, the Emperor laughed as if reading my thoughts and answered.

「Not all of the army in the Imperial Capital serve under Bazuru. General Romelo is a general that was opposed to the plan to use demons as an army to invade. He probably read the situation and gave the Crown prince refuge」

I see. It's not as if all the soldiers are following Bazuru blindly. There seem to be a good shelter for now, but there is not much time left, huh?

「Then tomorrow morning we will go to the Imperial Capital?」

「Wa-please wait! It may be after the fact but is it really alright!? The opponent are 10k soldiers or more and they can summon a demon army you know!? For you by yourself.....!」

The emperor panics as he tries to stop me. Well, if it's a normal person then it wouldn't work. But I don't intend on losing. It was like that in Ishen, did I get used to this?

「It'll workout somehow. Because I have companions」

I glanced at Yumina as she nodded strongly.

「.....Tomorrow morning. Would you take me with you to the Imperial Capital?」

「Won't that be dangerous? Wouldn't it be better to wait here.....」

「No, I have to see the end of this personally. That is the least I can do as Emperor」

Un, what can be done...? We can't just go off and leave the Emperor here, but that being said we can't have him be on the front lines either.....

「Let's have Belfast's knight squadron be guards for the Emperor. I wish to see Touya-dono's fighting style for myself」

The King offers, and it was accepted. If it's that then it might be fine.

It was decided that, tomorrow morning, the Emperor along with several knights would come with us to the Imperial Capital.

I used 「Gate」to send the King back to the Royal palace, and then left the Emperor's room afterwards.

I went out to the terrace and called out Kohaku, Kuroyou, and Sango, and tried asking them about summoning magic.

「Well the object that is summoned appears is random, but if you call and contract a higher being from a family, you are freely able to call for a lower level being of the same family?」

『Yes. As you are my contracted master, you are essentially able to summon any brute beasts』

『In my case you are able to summon any of the shelled or scaled beasts』

After listening to Kohaku and Kuroyou's stories, So basically I can call for any 4 legged mammals or any scaled reptile-like demon beasts.

『Tentatively, it is necessary to make a contract with each race. If you give the chief a name, then that race will become your arms and legs. They aren't demons or mysterious things』

Sango says while laughing. Well, I don't intend on working any of them like a horse.

「Well let's give it a try for now? Um.....what is there?」

『Let me see, Cerberus has a very high fighting ability?』

Ah, I know that one. He is hell's watchdog. A large black, three headed dog?

Well let's give him a try.

That day I called out and named many demon beasts, I wish they would forgive me for the random names I gave them towards the end. Since I don't have a stock of them, you know....

Well, let's go to bed in preparation for tomorrow.

=====Scene-Change=====

The next morning, we entered a corner Imperial Capital on one of the rooftops.

I took out the smartphone and confirmed that it was just after 8am. We tried to jump straight to the Castle but as expected there was a magic barrier. Did they put it up as a counter plan to my teleportation magic?

The personnel included myself, along with Elsie, Lindsey, Yae, Yumina, Kohaku, Sango, and Kuroyou. Along came the Emperor and the King of Belfast, General Leon, Vice General Niel, and 10 people from the Belfast's army and knight squad. Lastly, Rue, who I didn't want to bring, as well as her guard Carol-san.

For the time being everyone other than the guild members were on standby. Just in case there was the need to run away, I left the 「Gate」fixedly opened in this place. It was programmed to close 1 minute after someone passed through it so the enemies wouldn't invade through it. Well, I don't really think I would allow that to happen though.

「Now then how about a declaration of war first? Etto, replay the first video in the middle of the Imperial Capital's sky」

『Understood. Replaying』

A large screen appears suddenly in the middle of the sky of the Imperial Capital. About 200 meter's is big enough? Even from this distance it was easy to understand. I don't know about close up though.

Along with the image there was some really loud music. With this it should catch the attention of all the residents in the Imperial Capital. It was Wagner's 「Flight of the Valkyries」.

(tl: really?)

(ed: that is sooo out of place).

The volume was gradually reduced. And the image of the Emperor appears on

the screen. It was a video recorded earlier this morning.

『This is a notice to the people of the Imperial Capital. I am Regulus Empire's emperor, Zephyrus Roa Regulus. At this time one part of the army has begun to run amok. For the trouble they have caused, wish to deeply apologize to you all. However, it will be suppressed very soon. Please be at ease. We are now moving to retake the Imperial Capital. I request that you do not leave your homes』

「Do I really sound like that?」

The emperor tilts his head and asks his daughter. I would guess so, it's the first time he's heard his own voice recorded.

『Furthermore, to the army that is involved with this insurrection. I was at fault however this situation cannot be overlooked. However, I will allow surrender. If those servicemen remove their uniform by the count of ten then you will be pardoned. For those that still refuse to remove their uniform by the count of 10 then there will be no mercy. 1.....2.....』

There was a sub monitor that was projected to us and showed the uniformed servicemen in red on the map of the Imperial Capital, which was completely full, but they began disappearing one by one. In accordance with the Emperor's command they were removing their uniforms.

「For those who are still in their uniform after 10 shall we begin attacking them?」

「It cannot be helped. However, I would like you to avoid killing as much as possible」

「Understood」

As the Emperor continued counting on the screen above the count slowly dwindled. The red dots slowly disappeared as well, although a little more than 2/3 were still red.

『9.....10. The concessions end here. The compromise ends here. We will now begin recapturing the Imperial Capital by force』

The emperor disappears from the screen, and then music again begins to play Trumpet's fanfare at large volume. This time it was Suppe's 「Light Calvary」. Alright, shall we begin.

「Lock onto the uniformed servicemen as the targets. Activate Paralysis」
『Understood....Targeting complete. Activating Paralysis』

There were small screams here and there around the Imperial Capital. The red dots didn't decrease at all. Huh? Aa, the ones that no longer able to fight still have to be displayed? Whether or not they're paralyzed, servicemen are servicemen.

「Set the servicemen who cannot engage in combat to yellow」
『Understood』

About 1/2 of the pins changed to yellow. There are quite a few left. Do they have charm or do they have a high resistance to magic?

「Touya-dono! That over there!」

Yae was pointing at the Imperial Castle and it was where that huge demon, Demon's lord appeared. Along with him were a various assortment of demon families on the ground and in the air. There sure are a lot. I was only able to confirm 50 on the screen.

「Well, shall we call some out as well?」

I concentrated magic, and a magic circle appeared on the ground.

「Come forth darkness, I desire a hell hound, Cerberus」

From the magic circle on the ground appeared a dark mist, and a three headed demon dog appeared. It was approximately 1 size bigger than a large lion. I continued summoning beasts that I had spent yesterday contracting with.

The lizardman brigade, Griffon brigade, Armored turtle brigade, Fire lion, Power Bear, Lizard knights.....

「The targets are the demons. Activate Shining Javelin」
『Understood. Shining Javelin activated』

Magic circles form in the sky and a spear of light falls from it. But none of the demons had fallen.

『An invisible barrier was erected. There was no effect』

I thought so. That Demon lord gave the same protection to all the demons on

the field. Well then we'll just have to use brute force.

「All of the summoned beasts follow the orders of Kohaku, Sango, and Kuroyou and primarily target the demons, Elsie and Yae, please take care of the servicemen. Yumina and Lindsey stand by with Cerberus and shoot with magic and guns from here. I will attack the Demon's lord and the general」

With a pon and some smoke, Kohaku and the rest returned to their former appearance.

They're in divine beast mode after a long time.



「Well then, I'm off for a bit」

「.....Please」

I looked over my shoulder and informed the Emperor, then we departed the rooftop and headed for the enemy lines.

Elsie and Yae, with Sango and Kuroyou along with the ground troops ran toward the urban area of the Imperial Capital. Kohaku and I along with the Griffin brigade flew in the sky at the demons headed directly our way.

「Alright, don't push yourselves. Aim for the demon's wings. The troops on the ground should be able to do something about the ones that fall」

I ordered the surrounding griffons. The wingless demons were engaging the ground troops while the flying ones were heading here. We need to get rid of these first.

「Um, You're John...I mean Paul... or not, George? You guys take the left side, Um Ringo? You take out the right hand demon.」

(ed: his naming sense makes me cry blood)

Kuaa! Cried the griffons as they separated right and left. In the first place, griffons basically look like they have the same face to me..... I guess I'll have to get them different colored collars.

While dashing from rooftop to rooftop, I pulled a 40 cm wide, large sword that was approximately 2 meters long.

(tl: I swear he stole that from FF7).

Using 「Gravity」in addition to the mithril that makes up the blade it was quite light. I held that in one hand as I faced the demon charging toward me.

Using「Boost」I jumped off the roof over way above the head of the demon. As I began to descend toward the demon, I pulled the trigger and used the ultimate magic「Gravity」to double the weight.

It was so heavy that it split the demon in two in a single strike. I rotated in the air once more, pulled the trigger again and returned the sword to its original lightness.

Being impromptu made, it is comparatively useful. I similarly mow down with horizontal slice the demon coming to attack from the right. U~n, with horizontal slice, if I make a mistake with timing, my hand will take quite a burden. Though it seems I will get used to this if I become accustomed to it. Or rather, even if I don't use [Gravity], since it is possible to cut by itself, it will be okay.

Directly besides me Kohaku ripped the wings of another demon with his claws.

「Kohaku! I'm leaving this to you!」

『As you wish. Fortune to you』

Using 「Boost」and 「Accel」I instantly dash toward the Imperial Castle. If I can

do something about the general then the demons will all disappear. I jump from rooftop to rooftop, heading toward the rampart of the castle.

Chapter 97: Airtight, and the Chemical Slime

I jumped over the rampart and saw the soldiers that had collapsed in the courtyard, then shot the servicemen in the feet who started to attack me one after the other with Brynhild. In addition to 「paralyze」 not working on these people, paralysis bullets didn't work either. I'll have them be quiet for a while.

Demon lord turned toward me and shot something from both eyes at me. That was dangerous!? I was able to evade the beams that scorched the ground instantly. Seriously, is it a heat ray?

The heat rays kept flying at me one after the other. This guy.....needs to get a clue.

(Since it is an image from LN, the demon may look different)



I ran along the castle wall at super-speed with accel-boost and jumped into the air over the Demon lord's head. I brandished the large mythril sword and set it for a super-heavy attack.

「Take a nap for a while」

Gokya!! The sound went and Demon lord's head rolled onto the ground. Magic nullification won't do a damn thing here. It's only a sword with a magic effect added.

Zusun!! The great demon's body fell to the ground, but even still he still tries to get up with his arm.

「Slip」

I shot the magic at the ground under the demon's arm making it slide, and so it fell from its shoulder. Without missing a beat I swung the huge sword at the wings on its back and cleaved them off.

『Gyauaaaaaa!!』(that was in english)

While the demon screamed I finished it up by shooting infinite slip bullets at the demon's feet.

The result was the demon, which kept falling forever. Every time the gigantic figure fell it caused earthquakes. It's a bother to the neighbors, it was.

I left the demon alone, and flew up to the nice wide balcony of the Empire's castle. The pale faced general Bazuru was there.

「Well then, time for punishment」

「What are you!? That's a high level demon!? That's not something just one person can defeat.....!」

「Even if you say that. I did just that」

{translation version:

[Translation: Welcome to Mochizuki Touya's house of pain!]

[Translation: That's cheating, no fair! I'm telling mommy on you! Mommyyyyyyyyy!]

[Translation: If yo face!]

}

While the demon kept falling over and over, I answered.

「Ku.....But, that won't happen to me. The「Bracelet of Defense」makes physical attacks meaningless. Even for magic attacks there is the「Magic Nullification」. Even if I were to fall then I would absorb that magic with the「Imbibe Demon's Bracelet」rendering it useless!」

The general starts to laugh strangely very loudly. Is this what they call 「Frog in the well」? I have a feeling there should be a better proverb but I can't remember which one.

To shut the general up I took “that” tool out of 「Storage」

Don! A cube that’s exactly 3 meters on each side was taken out on the balcony. All sides excluding the base were transparent as glass, the insides were completely visible.

The poisonous looking slime was inside . Contrary to its coloring it don’t have any poison, and it is primarily lives in the water. It is basically harmless monster. That’s right 「basically」.

「Wh-what is that!?!」

「Allow me to explain, This one is called chemical slime, they clean the water, such a wonderful slimes they are. However, they have one fault. 1 hour after they have died they give off a horrendous odor. Though it goes away after 2 hours apparently. These one died about one hour ago, see?」

While explaining, I look at general with sidelong glance.

「Yo-you wouldn’t.....」

「「Gate」」

A magic circle appears under the general’s feet and he falls in like falling into a stone pit and disappears. It didn’t target the general directly so「Magic nullification」had no effect. It is a magic that connects one place to another. The next moment the general appears in the clear cube. In that moment.....

「Gufoooooooooooooooooo!!!?」

From within the glass (thick iron plate made to look like glass) the general screams, and pinches his nose. His face goes pale and perspiration starts flowing.

「St-It stinks!? The smell!! What is this smell!? Oueeeeeee!!」

It really does stink. His face started to turn purple. In my former world there was a thing called fermented herring that gave off a frightening smell, but it seems that this is far worse. It’s surprising to see a person pass out from the smell. Oh?

The general tried to concentrate on the iron glass plate with magic and try to break out of the prison. However he wasn’t able to perform a proper spell. He abandons it and sits in a corner of the box and doesn’t move. He looks like he’s

trying to endure it, but it's useless. The general's surroundings are nothing but stink and his face cramps every time he breathes, the only thing he has to suck on is stink.

「Ogueeeeeeeee!!」

Oh, he weakened. His face is sloppy with tears, sweat, and snot. There is an air 「Gate」at the top so he shouldn't suffocate. I tentatively connected it to an unpopulated area of the mountains, but at most it will inconvenience the animals that live there.

Ah, he trembled. He can't even focus any more. He falls to his knees and falls just like that. His eyes are completely rolled back. He seems to have fainted.

Well, even if I didn't do this, there was the option of throwing him into the middle of the ocean..... But he could probably summon the demon again and have it save him. I also thought about a burial at the bottom of the sea, but I've never been there. I wouldn't have been able to open the 「Gate」anyway.

Let's transport him back over here for the time being? I opened the 「Gate」just as I had before and transported-

「Kusaaaaa!?!」

What is this!? It's like the smell of garbage concentrated several hundred times.....!! Oeeeeee!!

I immediately closed the 「Gate」but, it wasn't from the 「Gate」, the general is the one who stinks! Uwa!

I quickly removed the bracelets from both the general's arms and returned him inside the box once more. The bracelets also extruded the same rotten smell. If it has been more than two hours since the slimes had died, the smell would have dissipated however for things that the smell had seeped into it didn't disappear. It gave a strong odor that left the impression that it would never disappear.

When I realized it, the demons had disappeared from the Imperial Capital. The Demon lord who had continued falling also disappeared. The magic supply had been cut.

With this the demons are no longer a problem. All that remains are the

servicemen?

For the time being, I opened the「Gate」and called the Emperor's group.

「You really cleaned things up all by yourself.....」

The Emperor said in a clearly amazed tone, he looked at the white-eyed general who was inside the box.

「It kind of stinks though.....」

Lyon-san holds his nose while saying that.

「I am sorry. It is the Colloidal slime's death stench, inside there. A little leaked out」

The winds had changed considerably, and the smell only drifts faintly from the bracelets. The 「Imbibe Demon's Bracelet」and the「Defense Bracelet」huh? They seem convenient but just having these seems to warrant caution. To dispose or not? They stink. I think that the fingers that touched the bracelet have an ungodly stench.....

Because the bracelets became like this, the general probably is something unthinkable of, I guess....

Belfast's knights went to the underground prison and released the Empire's knights.

During that time, the Emperor came out onto a corner of the balcony, and set up for broadcasting the image once again in order to inform the people of the Imperial Capital about the results of the situation. This time it was a live broadcast. I held the smartphone and queued the Emperor.

『People of the Imperial Capital. We have troubled you. The leader of the rebellion has been captured and we have regained the Imperial Capital by our hands. Please be relieved』

The smartphone panned to the box projecting the white eyed runny nosed, covered in drool, fainted general who had fainted. Hopefully the service men will surrender after seeing this...

...It had to be done but it might have been a little cruel.

『So that this will never happen again, we will be making amends. For now I wish to once again apologize to you all. I am sorry』

The Emperor bows slightly. Hee, he's apologizing. From the stories I heard, he was a pompous person. But I wonder if the sickness changed him.

After the broadcast ends, the Emperor stares gloomily at the general.

「What's wrong?」

「Well..... I thought this person was pitiable. He was someone that had strong feelings for the Empire, without reflecting on any sacrifices he entered the army at a young age. If I think about it he reminds me of how I was at a younger age. Had I not become ill then I may have met the same fate. So because of that I feel pity.....」

「Even still, did this person not commit an unforgivable crime?」

He summoned so many demons. Each one required at least 10 lives to be sacrificed, meaning he roughly sacrificed 500 people. And it's not like every one of them were condemned, it wasn't fine even if they were condemned.

「I know. A crime is a crime. He must compensate for it. He has caused great trouble this time. There must be a distinction made」

The Emperor let out a lonely laugh. That's right, even this person was a victim.

「Your majesty!!」

The knights noisily ran onto the balcony and collapsed like the fallen snow. Aa, these were the knights that had been confined in the dungeon? From within the group was a one-eyed black haired imperial knight that bowed on one knee to the Emperor.

「Your Majesty.....it is good you are well! And it appears that you have improved as well.....this is.....!?」

「Ou, Knight Leader Gaspar huh? It is thanks to Touya-dono there. I have become healthy, and General Bazuru was captured as well」

「My word.....!?」

The knight leader of the Empire looked at me in surprise, and looked alternately between myself and the fainted general inside the box. Whether the emperor became healthy due to me or not, he doesn't really understand.

There came riding Kohaku were Elsie and Yae. Also Kuroyou and Sango came a little behind, those two were in mini-mode though.

「It has tentatively been settled. The majority of the soldiers fainted」

Elsie reported while disembarking Kohaku. Apparently the remaining soldiers had been taken care of. It was a relief to see that they were safe as well.

「Alright, arrest the soldiers that have fainted. Do not do anything to the soldiers who surrendered beforehand」

「Ha-!」

The Emperor gives directions to Knight Leader Gaspar and they depart the balcony.

So the riot had come to an end right? It's good that nothing really happened. All that is left is to leave things to the Empire's people.

Aa. I have to return the summoned beasts that I called out.

Chapter 98: The Fifth One and Establishment of a New Nation

All the soldiers that were unconscious had been arrested and placed in the dungeon. They were discharged from the military and were closely pressed about what crimes they had committed. With the exception of one portion who were agitators, others didn't commit serious crimes, but (instigating a rebellion against the wishes of the Emperor voluntarily) would have to warrant some heavy punishment. They should be thankful that they aren't being executed.

The Emperor issued orders for the soldiers in the Imperial Capital to be sent to towns one by one in the empire. That way there won't be people left to manage the crime in the Imperial Capital. Because it seems like someone might try something in the confusion though.

The elderly statesmen that had been caught were freed. General Romelo came along to the castle with the Crown Prince that he had given shelter to. I was really surprised. He really was the knight from that time.

He lost himself in the crowd as he tried to get away from the castle in disguise and was attacked by soldiers.

I wonder if I said it but, he gives of a weak impression, this person. It doesn't seem like he's even there. But he seems like a good person, and is also excellent.

「At this time we are truly in your debt. Touya-dono is not only my benefactor but also the princesses and crowned prince's...no, the Empire's savior. We wish to reward you, is there anything you desire?」

「Well, this time it just happened to flow that way, it was only a force by circumstances. Please do not worry about it」

I gently refuse the offer of the Emperor, whom I met in guest room. Honestly, I don't even want anything. After hearing that, the King of Belfast lets out a small laugh.

「It doesn't matter to Touya-dono. In Belfast we tried to give Touya-dono a title

but he refused that as well. In the end we were able to get him to accept money and a house alone. Well it would be best if he accept my daughter though」
「Hohou. Well then will you accept Rushia as well? Belfast and Regulus, if both princesses were married to the same person, then it would form the strongest alliance between our countries ever seen」
「Now see here.....」

Because the discussion has started going a strange direction, I planned to cautiously call their attention when Yumina raises her hand and interrupts the discussion. What?

「Rushia-hime is of the same mind as us, I approve of her becoming one of Touya-san's fiancée's. She has tentatively agreed when I asked her in person, she wishes for it. Above all it would be good for the friendship of both countries, wouldn't it?」

Eh? What are you saying Yumina-san!?

「I also agree」

「...Me too, ~desu」

「I have no problem either, ~degozaru」

The other fiances also showed their agreement one after the other. And you Brutus?? Hey why is it that my feelings aren't being considered at all!?

「Cho-please wait! Why did it become like this!?!」

The conversation was continuing on its own and I ended up spouting that, to which Lyon-san replied with a wry smile.

「Honestly it's Touya-dono power's fault」

「Eh? What are you talking about?」

「I understood it from this time but, all of Touya-dono's power is non-standard. For that power to support one country, it would only threaten others. If you were to think of it in reverse, Belfast would be liable to be regarded as the dangerous party. But if you were engaged to the Empire's princess then not only would Belfast but the Empire would be able to make an excuse to other countries...well that's what I think anyway」

「The empire is the empire, without trying to take advantage of Touya-dono over politics, it would be an equal alliance」

To Lyon's words Knight Leader Gaspar-san continued. Well, it's not that I don't understand what you're saying!

When I glanced at Rue, she was fidgeting and blushing while stealing glances at me. Nu.....

「There isn't much difference between 4 or 5 people is there. What is there to worry about!?!」

「You say that but.....」

General Leon came and beat my back as he always does. There certainly isn't any reason to refuse it..... It's only the second day we've met isn't it!? It's all so sudden!

.....Huh? When I met Yumina it was the same day we met? Then there is no problem.....is there?

「How about the princess? Are you against marrying Touya-dono?」

「No, father. I'm so happy I think I might faint! There is nothing that would make me happier! I would be Touya-sama's bride with pleasure!」

She was breathing heavily through her nose, while she had both hands clasped in front of her chest, her eyes glittered as she looked at me. Aa-..... I think that whatever I say is useless.

What is it, this world's people seem so ready to accept marriage..... It's not something that you can think about lightly. I've come to fully realize just how different this world is.....

「How about it? Won't you accept Rushia?」

「Haa.....If she can wait to marry until I am 18 then.....」

Well, there's no need to wait till I'm 18, but I want to show at least a little resistance.

(tl: way to make a stand)

Kya—Rue joins the Yumina circle of brides and they all chat eagerly together. They sure get along quickly.....

「Of course, there is no problem, I would like to give you some kind of monetary present. In any event, the relationship with Belfast will be equivalent

and with this Belfast and the Empire now will be able to form an alliance」

When I think about what the Emperor just said it's amazing. With this most of the major powers on the western continent are connected through an alliance: Belfast, Misumido, Rifurizu and now Regulus?

「By the way because of this, we intend to announce the engagements of both Yumina and Rushia-hime inside and outside the countries formally, and so it was decided that Touya-dono needs to have his own position. And because of that we have agreed with the Emperor of Regulus that part of each country shall be separated and given to Touya-dono」

「.....What do you mean?」

I don't understand what they just said. Whether giving me some land to rule. Honestly, it would be troubling if I were given a land somewhere that I wouldn't be able to rule.....

「You won't be receiving, we're transferring. In other words, a small country on the borders of Belfast and Regulus will form. And the king will be Touya-dono, is what it means」

「Ha!?!」

Found a country means, establish a nation!? I'm to be a King!?

「Well, even if we say country there are no subjects that go along with this land right now. But it is no less independent and is not bound by the laws of either Belfast or Regulus. The two countries support the founding of this nation, of course, it will have a non-aggression pact as well. Though what happens in that country, we will not interfere at all. Touya-dono is free to do whatever he wishes. With this the problem of its standpoint is solved, and you can marry both princesses without a problem as well」

Something like the City state of Vatican city? Or something more like a dukedom? Either way is it really ok to accept this?

「Touya-dono, can you display the map?」

「Eh? Aa, yes. Display map」

『Understood. Displaying map』

Still unable to grasp what the King was saying, I displayed the map in the air.

With Belfast on the left hand, and Regulus on the right. The king pointed his finger on their border.

「Between the two countries the Merishia mountains extend down about 2/3 from the north and beneath that is a forest and a plane. Although there is productive land, there are many demon beasts that live there as well. For that reason it was being avoided. Also to the south there is a highway allowing for trade between the two countries, it is in this area that this independent country will be founded」

Wai-didn't you just say that there were a lot of demon beasts living there!?

「We're going live in such a dangerous place?」

「There is no need to live there. However, this area will be treated as an independent country from now on. Even if something were to happen then our countries wouldn't be able to do anything about it. Even in the most extreme circumstance of a band of thieves taking over and making a base there, we would be powerless to do anything. Touya-dono, as King, should be the one to handle the situation」

The King and Emperor were both smiling from ear to ear. This is harsh, You just pushed the most dangerous stretch of highway onto me in hopes that I would clean it up. With the alliance in place there would be many people coming and going from both countries. So they decided to create a counter plan to make the road safe, huh?

「No no no. It really is a rich land, it's fairly wide. If it becomes a safe zone then it can be used by the people as a trade route, Touya-dono will also be able to get the position that goes along with the land. There's really is nothing else like it」

That may be. But I think it's being unsold. Aren't these monarchs just being vainglorious? How shrewd. They both had attempts on their lives by their vassals though.

Un, it's not really a bad story huh? I understand that if I am to marry both princesses then I certainly need an adequate position. Just not having any citizens making it less troublesome surely is a plus. In addition, having a land to use as I see fit is certainly charming.

「Yeah, sorry. After that, it will be fine to declare the establishment of a new

country with official declaration. Both countries of the alliance will recognize it as such, I think」

Establishing a country huh..... I can't really picture it. Well, I don't have to do anything. Do I need to build a castle?

「You're finally a King *degozaru*.....? *Our family's husband-sama is amazing, isn't he degozaru*」

「Right? I never imagined it would come to this」

Yae and Elsie were talking with each other. I never thought it would happen myself. It's like I'm being thrown for a loop.

「...As for the name of the country, what do you want to do?」

Lindsey asked me. Un, the country's name..... Mochizuki Kingdom? Uwa, how embarrassing! That is absolutely rejected. How about Nihon kingdom? It doesn't really roll off the tongue. Japan, Zigpang..... Muu. None of these feel right. Ah.

「Brynhild..... Brynhild Dukedom」

「Brynhild is the weapon that Touya made, isn't it?」

「Un. I think the name was originally a name of a war maiden」

Brynhild Dukedom. That has a nice ring to it. Well, it's really more of a principality than a country but I guess I might not really need to worry about those details.

「Brynhild Dukedom, huh? Not bad. Belfast Kingdom is supporting the formation of Brynhild Dukedom, we approve of this as an ally」

「Regulus Empire is likewise」

「Approval, you mean after it is made safe, right?」

Just how much area is there here? I tried investigating it with the smartphone. It calculated the specified range.

『Approximately 410 square kilometers』(tl: ~158,30 sq mi)

...Even if it says that I still don't get it. For example, how much area is Tokyo's 23 district? I searched for that... Um... 621 sq km (tl: ~239,77 sq mi)

Eh!? That's like 2/3 of Tokyo's 23 district!? Huge!

Chapter 99: Territory, and the Wedding Funds

「There isn't anything here is there?」

We saw the meadow and the forest. With hills and far away mountain. Nearby there was a river as well.

We had come to view the land that had been transferred to us by Belfast and Regulus, It was an especially featureless land. Well, it was better than having too many features.

「Now then... Search. Demon beasts that pose the possibility of harming humans」

『Understood. Displaying』

Pa-and red pins fell on the surrounding area and forest. There are a lot!

Well this is about 2/3 the area of Tokyo's 23 Ward so I guess it's natural. Now then what shall we do?

(tl: I wrote district in the last chapter but it is ward)

「Should we clean them out with magic?」

「If you were to kill that many demon beasts at once then.....」

Yumina furrows her eyebrows. Well of course, it would make a mountain of corpses..... Even if the carnivores ate off the mountain, they wouldn't be able to eat it all, normally. The stench would be horrendous as well. I could send them alive through the [Gate] but, it will be troublesome to send the demon beasts which might attack some person on the other side. Ah, they could also be sent to the sea?

「There might be demon beasts that have good materials, so it would be a waste」

What Elsie said is justified. If you don't get money for them then they're a profit loss. So teleporting them over the sea is wasteful too, huh?

「Then how about defeating several of them using 「Gate」. Ah, not summoning them but defeating them, and then teleport them.....? Then take off the materials.....but what to do with the corpses?」

「Shouldn't they just be distributed through the mountains and forest like when adventurers take on a subjugation request? The animals will eat it and it will nourish the forest as well ~degozaru」

Nn-well it is not like it can be helped, right? What Yae said seems comforting.

「Let's go with that. Lock onto a target. Activate 「Shining Javelin」」

『Understood. Activating 「Shining Javelin」』

=====Scene-Change=====

「We're finally done.....」

I don't wanna do any more. Peeling off the materials one after the other is pretty hard. Each demon beast had different values for each part, thing like the fangs, and claws is something we couldn't judge individually. In the middle it was judged that it was impossible for us alone to do it so I called Logan-san Rebecca-san and Will from the Capital to help. Half of the skin from each of them was sufficient payment, and they were more than happy to help.

I also called the maid Cecil-san and Julio-san the gardener, as well as dragging Lyon-san to help since he was off-duty. For a part time job it was pretty decent, I think.

Lyon-san peel, and tears and rips them apart, I wonder if he needs money for something. 90% tells me that it has something to do with Olga-san. Maybe an engagement ring?

Contrarily Rue didn't seem very used to it and had a bit of trouble controlling the materials so I taught her some tricks on how to do it. She understood quickly and I was astonished that she mastered the skills to some extent.



(LN version of Rue)

「You a princess. This is the first time you've done something like this?」
「Hai. But I want to learn this as well. I want to learn many other things so I can be as helpful to Touya-sama as good as the others」



Illust. ねこたま。

(WN version of Rue)

While she says that, I pat Rue on the head while her face blushes a little.

「Now then, with this the dangerous demon beasts have been taken care of」

I opened the map app once more to confirm it. For the time being not a single pin fell. I suddenly had a thought and searched for humans and it turned out that there were several of them in a corner of the forest. Does someone live there? It's dangerous here so I thought no one would be living here.

「They're probably bandits」

「Bandits?」

Lyon-san mutters while looking at the screen.

「Recently there have been rumors of frequent infestations here. It's probably their base. It should have a considerable bounty on it」

Certainly the forest is dangerous so it would be the best place to hide?

「...What shall we do?」

Lindsey asked, well it's not as if we can leave it alone. Even this place was to become part of my country, so clearing out those thieves would be best.

「Well then shall we go there?」

「May I come along as well?」

Unexpectedly Lyon-san offered to go along. Well, there's no reason to refuse the offer. We left the division of the materials to everyone else and the two of us headed toward the bandit's hideout. It should take no more than 30 minutes to reach the place, so we'll walk there.

「So? You're after the bounty?」

「Eh? Aa-hahaha. You knew?」

Lyon-san laughs wryly while scratching his head. Even when it was with the stripping, he was mercilessly emitting a “want to earn money” aura.

「Is it to buy Olga-san an engagement ring?」

「Ah, well, I've already given her one of those」

「Eh!?」

I was surprised that he had already proposed. Lyon-san is somewhat serious after all...

It might have been「please go out with me with the intention of getting married」. But isn't it a little fast? Well I'm in no position to speak.

「Ha-... Congratulations. But what for the money are?」

「Well-it's to fund the wedding and the living costs afterward, if I can do that then I want to get a new house...」

Lyon-san laughed with a worried looking face, but he seemed happy. Well, I understand his feelings. But for that it certainly does require money.

「Can't you get any help from your parents?」

「Well, my family is a 「Cut your own path」kind of family, and the other party's creed is 「Money is something you earn yourself」...」

Aa-.....The stanch attitude of a true servicemen and merchant respectively.

「We're both living at home right now. Because I am the second son, as soon as I am married I have to move out」

「Olga-san is coming to Belfast, isn't she?」

「I can't become a merchant after all. But with this I may be able to call Olga-san here soon.....」

Lyon-san sighs a little. Un—I could loan the money but, that might make the father General Leon angry.....

「Oh yeah, what happens to the things that the bandits stole?」

「If possible they'll be returned to their original owner. Anything other than that becomes property of the one who captures the bandits. Because there is no profit in rooting out bandits they're usually left alone for a long time」

「In other words if the chief of the bandits holds a lot of money.....」

「Actually that's what I'm expecting. Of course the things with known owner will be returned」

If there isn't anyone there to claim the great amount then it all goes into his hand.

In the map it was indicated that there was a roughly built hut on the edge of the forest. Is that the hideout of the bandits?

「How many of the bandits have bounties?」

「Three of them. A group of three sibling thieves」

I confirmed with the map and there were three pins there. Apparently this is all of them. Lyon-san drew the dagger that I had given him and set the blade to the ready.

Ok, I'll leave this to Lyon-san. If I were to get involved then the reward would have to be split equally after all.

=====Scene-Change=====

In the end, Lyon-san rooted the bandits quickly by himself. Although I say rooted, Lyon-san's dagger was only set stun-mode and they were made incapacitated. It was a showy way of making money, and he had accumulated quite a bit. With a happy face Lyon-san tied up the bandits and I opened 「Gate」 back to the capital.

I took the riches that the bandits had there and put them in「Storage」, afterwards, I would hand them over to Lyon-san. Afterwards I used「Gravity」and crushed the hideout. It would be a problem if some other weirdoes took up residence here later.

When we returned to everyone else, almost all the materials had been

selected. I brought out some bags and wrote Rebecca-san and Cecil-san's names on them respectively and put them in 「Storage」. It would have been hard to walk around with that amount of materials.

We returned to the guild in the Capital and went to the Buying counter, and brought out the materials to be sold from 「Storage」 and placed them on the counter. There was such a great amount that the man in charge of purchasing them was shocked.

While the amount was being negotiated, I took Rue back to Prim-san's place.

「I wish to register this girl with the guild. Ah, there should be a notification from the Empire」

「Aa, yes! It did come but..... Um, is it true that you suppressed the revolt in the Empire alone?」

「It's not accurate that I did it alone but, it is true」

「Fuwaa-.... It's true. 「Mood Read」's owner is an amazing person.....」

While Prim-san was standing nearby admiring me, a different guild employee gave Rue the explanation. After hearing what was said, apparently Rue is a 「Dual sword wielder」. She may have developed a taste for it after watching Carol-san and tried to learn it. She has no magic attribute and can't use any either.

「Now then please submit your guild card」

As Prim-san has asked, I presented the card. Then she stamped the card with a different stamp than usual.

「This is proof that this person subjugated an advanced level demon in the Empire. As proof of the advanced level demon subjugation, on behalf of the guild, I present the title of 「Demon killer」」

There was 「Dragon slayer」 and 「Golem buster」 and now 「Demon killer」 huh? The number of titles has increased.

「With this, 3 titles have been acquired. And because of the recommendation from the Kingdom of Belfast and Regulus Empire, your rank has raised by one. Congratulations」

「Eh? Is that so?」

The guild card that had been returned was now silver. Oo, it's pretty. With having

received those titles, in addition to getting that was difficult, having such a strong person as protector of the country, the guild had no problem rewarding it.

「Well, that's amazing isn't it!? It's been 18 years since this country last had a silver ranked adventurer!」

.....Is that so? That reminds me I've never seen anything posted in the gold or silver areas of the request board.

「When you become gold or silver ranks, requests are usually received directly from the guild」

Hahaa, so that's it? If it's a gold or silver rank request then the difficulty is quite high and the people that can actually do it is quite limited.

Rue who had finished registering, gladly shows me her black guild card.

I took Rue and went out into the courtyard, the assessment purchase had just ended. Rebecca-san and others were pleased at the unexpected income. Cecil-san, Julio-san and others were ecstatic as well. It's because of the unexpected bonus.

My and Lyon-san's portion had been set aside and given to us just as we had come out of the guild. Apparently the bandits had been handed over safely. Because of the prize he had to do it in private, but after that was accepted he was able to receive his portion without problems.

With the money from the materials, along with the reward money for the bandits. Lyon-san should have obtained enough money to fund his wedding right?

Oh yea, I want to give him something to congratulate his wedding. I should ask everyone later.

Light Novel Vol.1 Illustration

異世界はスマートフォンとともに。


冬原パトラ

illustration ■ 兎塚エイジ

1







目覚めると空が見えた。
雲がゆつくりと流れ、
どこからか鳥のさえずりが聞こえてくる。
周りを見渡すと、山々や草原が広がり、
どこか田舎の風景といった感じだった。
ここが異世界か。

異世界はスマートフォンとともに。1

望月冬夜

異世界へとやってきた少年。
基本的に人が善く礼儀正しい。
が、大切な人に危害が
及びそうになると一切を
躊躇わない面も。

ユミナ・エルネア・
ベルファスト

ベルファスト王国の王女。物
腰も丁寧で、いかにもお姫
様然としているが、行動
は大胆。

スウシィ・
エルネア・オルトリンデ
オルトリンデ公爵家の一人
娘。リザードマンに襲われて
いるところを冬夜に助けら
れた。



このえ や え
九重八重

東方の国イーシェンから武者修行の為に放浪してきたサムライ娘。真面目で修業にも一生懸命。そして大食らい。

リンゼ・シルエスカ

町にて、姉妹で騙されかけていたところを冬夜に助けられた。引っ込み思案だが、時たま芯の強さを見せる。双子の妹の方。

エルゼ・シルエスカ

両手にガントレットを装備して戦う冒険者。言葉より行動、口より先に手が出るタイプ。双子の姉の方。





「魔法が吸収された!？」

アーモンド形の本体、
そこから伸びた細長い六本足。
太陽の下で水晶のような体が光り輝く。
半透明のその生物は、
結晶生命体とでもいうのだろうか。





















Light Novel Vol.2 Illustration

異世界はスマートフォンとともに。

冬原パトラ

illustration ■ 兎塚エイジ

2





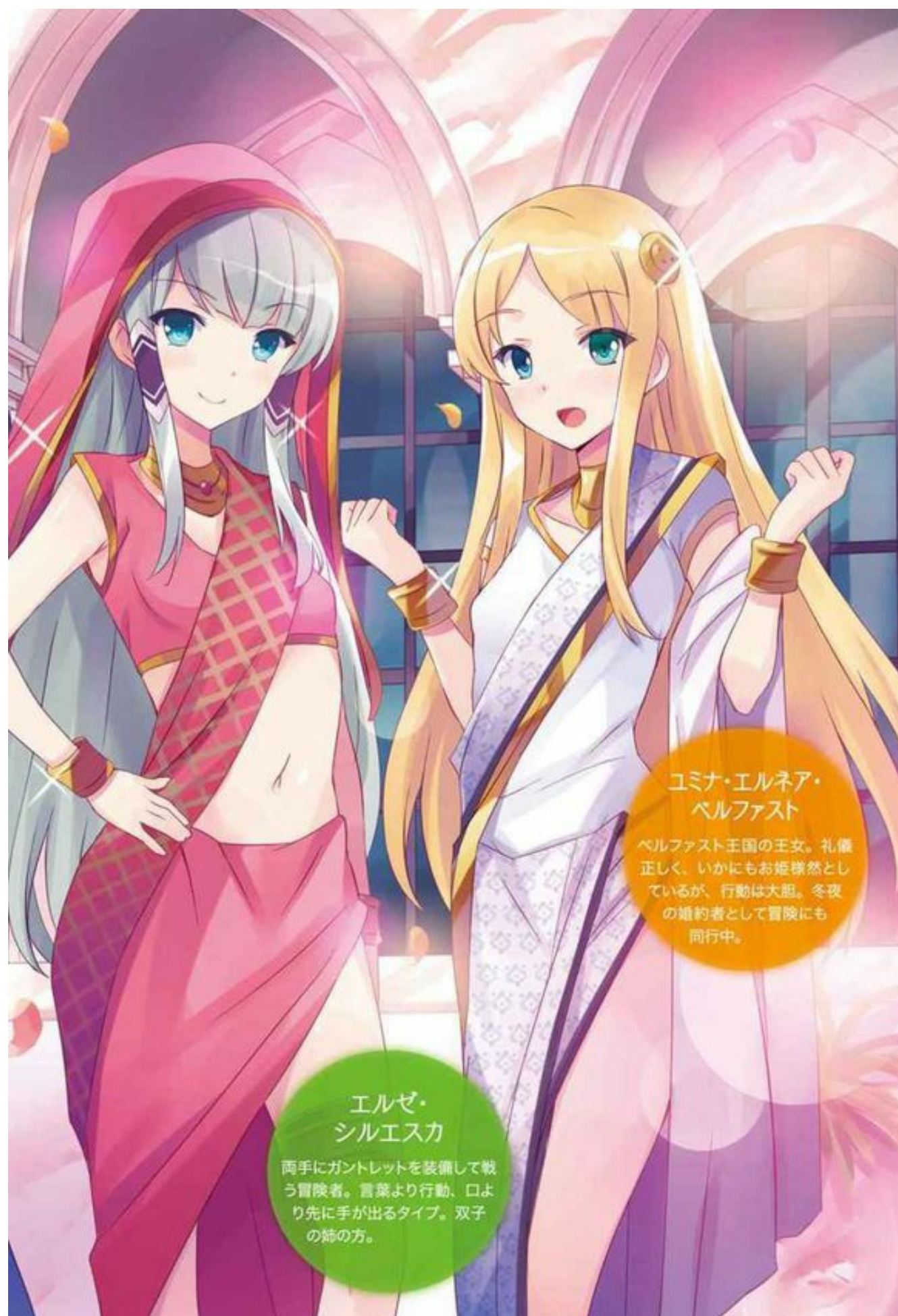
パーティを彩る 華やかな女性陣——

このえやえ 九重八重

東方の国イーシェンから武者修行の為に放浪してきたサムライ娘。真面目で修業にも一生懸命。そして大食い。

リンゼ・ シルエスカ

町にて、姉妹で騙されかけていたところを冬夜に助けられた。引っ込み思案だが、時たま芯の強さを見せる。双子の妹の方。



ユミナ・エルネア・
ベルファスト

ベルファスト王国の王女。礼儀正しく、いかにもお姫様然としているが、行動は大胆。冬夜の婚約者として冒険にも同行中。

エルゼ・
シルエスカ

両手にガントレットを装備して戦う冒険者。言葉より行動、口より先に手が出るタイプ。双子の姉の方。

『……あら？ 奇妙なお客さんを
連れてきたわねポー』

不意に聞こえてきた声に、
僕はびつくりしてあたりを見回す。
すると、窓の前、赤いソファに
ひとりの少女が腰掛けていた。

異世界はスマートフォンとともに。2

上機嫌でお風呂場の手前、
脱衣場のドアをがちゃっと開ける。

「「「「え？」」」」

「.....あれ？」





















Light Novel Vol.3 Illustration

異世界はスマートフォンとともに。

冬原パトラ

illustration ■ 兎塚エイジ

3





「父上はこちらにはいません。
殿……家泰様と共に合戦場へ向かいました」

「合戦ですと!?」

八重が驚きのあまり声を荒げ、
母親を凝視する。
合戦とは穏やかじゃないな。

異世界はスマートフォンとともに。3

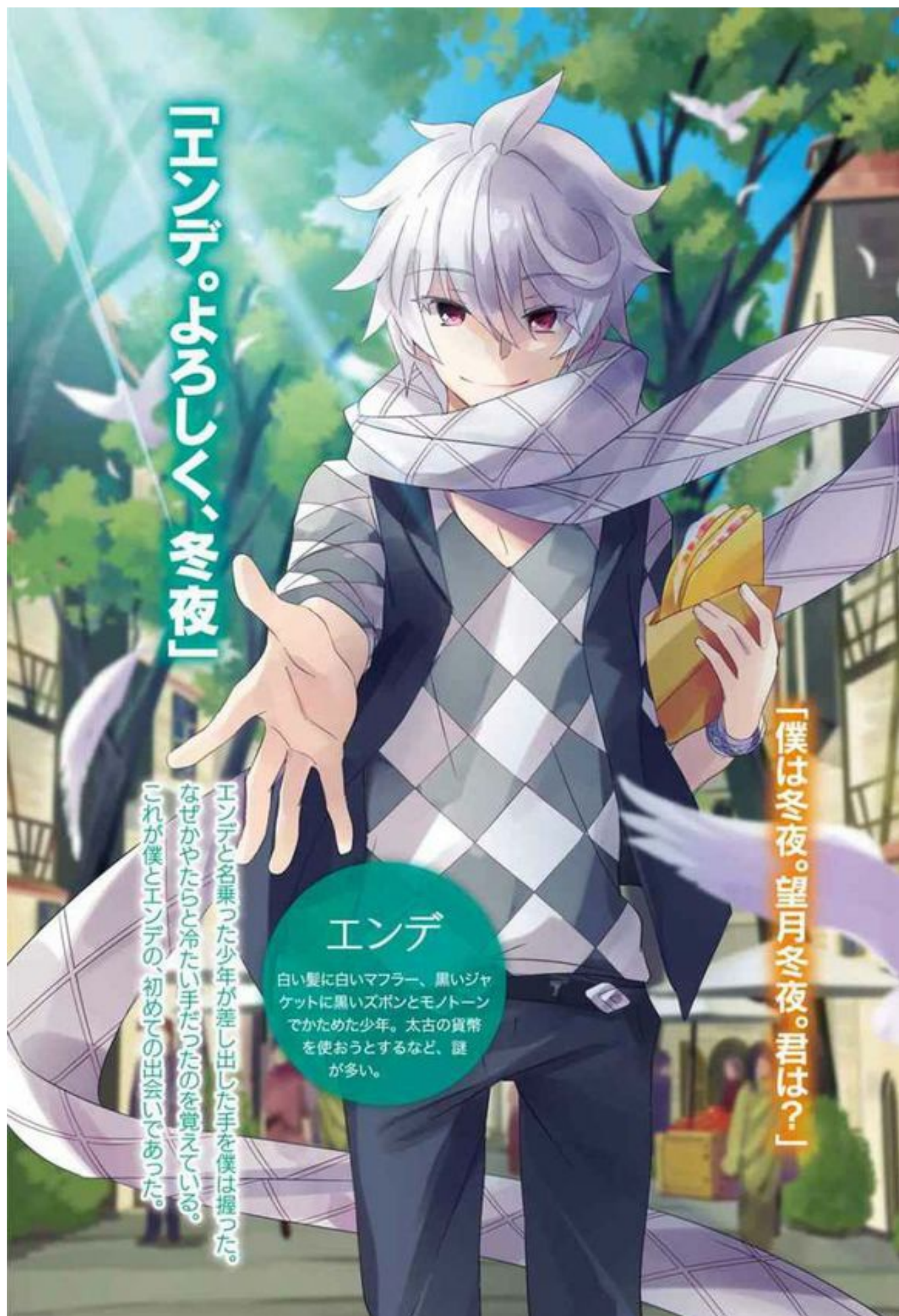
「エンデ。よろしく、冬夜」

「僕は冬夜。望月冬夜。君は？」

エンデ

白い髪に白いマフラー、黒いジャケットに黒いズボンとモノトーンでかためた少年。太古の貨幣を使おうとするなど、謎が多い。

エンデと名乗った少年が差し出した手を僕は握った。なぜかやたらと冷たい手だったのを覚えている。これが僕とエンデの、初めての出会いであった。



あなたが一緒に過ごしたいのは





どの女の子——？





















幕間劇二
呪われた海

Credits

Author	—	Fuyuhara Patora
Illustrator	—	USATSUKA Eiji
Publication platfom	—	raisingthedead.ninja
Publisher	—	[ホビージャパン] HobbyJAPAN
Translator	—	<ul style="list-style-type: none">• Tsunami Sakura Infinatus• Kihirito• Jammerg55
Editors/Proofreaders	—	<ul style="list-style-type: none">• Yomero• Black Assassin• Clueless Panda• Barrel• Kihirito• Jammerg55
EPUB by	-	Armaells's Library